



tfvi | mÜ`vi v bvg†Q  
te`bvq

†fvi | mÜ`viv bvg†Q  
te`bvq

Avngr` tgv`elv Kvgvj

HwZn"

cŭg cKvk  
tde\*qwi 2008

cKvkK  
HwZn"

cŭQ`  
a\*e GI

MŠ`Zi  
Avngv` tgv`elı Kıgvj

ISBN NO.: 984-776-548-0

gvj` : 100 UvKv

*DrMM®*

Avgvi mKj Avb>`-te`bvi m½x  
Si brwclqZgvmv

AþbKw` b AvtM †Zvgvi eÜ ` i Rvq `wotq i bWQj vg  
†fZi †\_†K Zvg MvB†Qv  
hvl hvl Zvg wcl†i, GB gylQbyAvml  
Avgv wKš' wcl†i hvBwb!

†fvi I mÜ`vi v bvg†Q te` brq

†fvi I mÜ`vi v bvg†Q te` brq

mWP

eʔov te` bvi gʔZv teʔRQ  
WvK  
GvU GKvU ʔcʔgi Mí nʔq DVʔZ cvi ʔZv  
Nbvqgvb mÜ`v A\_ev teʔR I Wi Mí  
Avi vKQB vQʔj v bv nvi vevi  
GvU ʔKvʔbv i ʔcK\_v bq  
Ni  
kixʔi i MÜ  
vbQK ʔcʔgi Mí

ʔfvi I mÜ`vi v bvgʔQ te` bviq

ʔj LʔKi Ab`vb` cKvkvZ MŠ`

1. vDZvq gvbj , Mí MŠ`, v` e` cKvk, 1998
2. Avgi v GKvU Mʔí i Rb` Aʔcʔjv Ki vQ, Mí MŠ`, Abb`v, 2001
3. AvMŠK, Dcb`vm, kieY cKvkvb, 2002
4. AÜKvʔi vKQB ʔ` Lv hvʔQ bv eʔj , Mí MŠ`, KvMR cKvkvb, 2004
5. mskqʔ` i Ckʔi , mRbkj cʔʔÜi msKj b, A/vi cKvkvb, 2006
6. Ni fi vZ gvbj A\_ev `btkä` , Mí MŠ`, cvVmʔ , 2007

ʔfvi I mÜ`vi v bvgʔQ te` bviq

# etov te`bvi gtZv tetRQ

XvKvi evBti tMij, wditi Avmvi ci tek KtqKw`b gb Lvivc ntq \_vtK| bZb wKQz bq Aek, Ggbu Avgvi me mgqB nq, wKs' GeviiuW thb GKUz Ab`iKg| Gevi gtb nt`QNi I Lvfb thb Kx tdjt GtmuQ! GgbuL nevi K\_v bq, I Lvfb tdjt Avmvi gtZv wKQy tbB Avgvi | tKb Ggb j vMtiQ Rmb bv| Awb`Ov mtEj| XvKvi evBti wMtiQj vg wMtcKb KvUvZ, Wv`vii ci vgtk, etj uQj bNi uduw`b GKtNtqgcY`Rieb hvctbi Rb` wMtcKb fMtiQb, Awdm t`tK QuU wbtq XvKvi evBti t`tK tewotq Avmp, t`Lteb fvtj v j vMte| mae ntj eUevUe RyUtq GKmtz tewitq cob, KtqKuv w`b `n-nj vKti KwuUq w`b; Rxeib gvtS gvtS tPA Avbv`i Kvi |0 wKs`w`b mvtZK KwuUq Avmvi ci I Avgvi Ae`vi GZUKz Dmz bv ntq eis Aebuz ntqQ| wMtcKb Aviv tetotQ| tKvtr Kvtr gb emtQ bv, tKvtr wKQz fvtj v j vMtiQ bv| wKQzZB `vfwek ntZ cviuQ bvNi t`tK t`tK tKej B gtb nt`Q, I Lvfb Kx thb tdjt GtmuQ! Kx tdjt Gj vg?

hvl qvi mgq eUt`i cvBub| GLb wK Avi AtZv mntR eUt`i cvl qv hvq? mevB Lp e`-t mevi tZv Avi Avgvi gtZv wMtcKb mgm`v tbB, mevBtK tZv Avi Avgvi gtZv ivZi ci ivZ bv Ngtq KwuUq w`tZ nq bv, mevB tZv Avi Avgvi gtZv Ggb fqsKi KwszZ tFvM bvNi Avgvi WvtK I iv mvov t`te tKb? A\_P GKkvj Ni tKvtr GKKvtj, tmBme w`b Avgvi Rxeib GtmuQj v GLb Avi Zv wklmB ntZ Pvq bvNi Avgvi Kx bv Kti uQ! PvBtZ bv PvBtZ uU Kti tewitq ctouQ kni tQto, t`tki AvbvtP-KvvtP Nji tewitqQ| ZLb ctKtUi Ae`v fvtj v uQj vbv, wKs' gbUv uQj v ZvRv di dti Ni ctKtUi K\_v wPstZB AvmtZv bv| GLb Avgt`i mevi Ae`vB tek fvtj v, wKs' gbUv Avi AvtMi gtZv tbB| mevi msmvi ntqQ, eD-tQj tqtq ntqQ; PvKvi ev e`emv wbtq, mgvR-msmvi wbtq mKtj B Kgtenk e`-Ni tKej Avgvi B wKQz ntj v bv| PvKvi Ki uQ, wZvS-wKQz bv Ktj B bq etj, wKs' Avi wKQz tbB| msmvi nqub, G e`vcti tKvtr AvMhB teva Kvi w`b tKvtr w`b| eis msmvii Ki bv eivei AvgtK Ks-Kti Zj tZv etj I c\_ grovBub Avi Ni Nti ZvB tKvtr AvKI v tbB| Aek` msmvix gubj t`i Nti th tKvb AvKI vUv \_vtK Zv Avg eStZ cvii

tfvi I mU`vi v bvtQ te`bvq

bv| `g! Awg fvetZB cwi bv, GKRb gvI gubj I KvQNi hvi KvQ `vqex`\_vKvi `vml`-weti mgqB wj tL t`qv nqNi evivi wditi Avmvi gta` tKvtr AvKI v`vKtZ cvti! mstb! tmUv ev AvKI vYi tK`^nq Kx Kti? msmvi nqub etj Avgvi gta` tKvtr AcYzvi teva tbB| eis Koteva AvtQ tmBme eUi Rb`Ni weta Kti hviv Lp msmvix ntq tMtiQ, mU`v ntZ bv ntZ hviv `wqZkxj `vq ev wZvi gtZv Nti tdti, mU`vi ci wUv t`tL, ev`Pv`i cov t`tL, eDtqi mtz kwctq hvq, mBv tktl KuPvtrvti hvq, i`mevi `yji Uuc gv\_vq w`tq gmvrt` hvq| t`i Rb`B Avgt`i AvCv`j v tfto tMtiQ| GKmgq hviv ga`ivZ chS-AvCv` w`tq Nti wditi gvtqi eKv`itZv, Zv GLb eDtqi ftq mU`v ntZ bv ntZB Nti tdti Ni fvev hvq! G th KtZv eo AatcZb I iv Zv eStZB Pvq bv, Dt`v`i wbtq t`qNi msmvii gg`ZB Kx eSve? Zv etU| I Avgvi tKvtr w`b tevSv nte bv, tevSvi mval tbB| wKs` weta bv Kti tZv AvgtK I B mU`vZB Nti wditiZ nt`Q! tmB cUv, cwi eZvxb, wUv, welye Ni| bv wditiB ev Kitev Kx? hvtev tKv\_vq? GB kni hvevi RivMv-B ev tKv\_vq? Mlg t`tK Avm gubj t`i gta` GB kni vYK weag RvMvq etU, wKs' hviv emem Kti Zv textS, Kx msnwZK gtvvUvbm GB kni| Avi eUvxb GB kni th Kx cwi gvY exfrm ntZ cvti, Zv tKej eUvxbivB textS| `xNf b ati Ggb GK Rxeibvcti gta` t`tKB Kx bv Rmb bvNi ASZ Wv`vi ZvB gtb KtibNi Awg fqven wMtcKb fMtiQ| mvi ivZ Avgvi Ng Avtm bv, GgbwK Ngti I lal GLb Avi KvR t`q bv, mKvtj i w`tK tPvL tfto Ng tbtg Gtj I Awdmi Zvov \_vtK etj tetivZB nq| w`tbi ci w`b ZvB bv NgtqK KwuUq w`tZ nt`Q| GZ `xNf b ati bv Ngtj kixi Kws-AvmtB, nqtZv tmRb`B Awg GZ KvS-ntq \_wK AvRKvj |

Wv`vi ej vi ci I wv`vS-wbtZ KtqKw`b tktU tMij v| wv`vS-wbtq eUt`i Abjiva Kitz Kitz tMij v Aviv KtqKw`b| tKDB iWR ntj v bv, mevB Lp e`-v, bvbv mgm`v GtKKrtbi| Zvici, GB tZv MZ mBvtn, GKvB tewitq cojvg| tKv\_vq hvtev wKOB wK Kitz cviuQj vg bv| tkl gntZ`tj t`-ktb wMtiQ PAMtgi wtku wktbuQ| kniUv Avgvi Lp tPbv, wcll etU| eUev wMtiQ, eUv`b t`tK uQ| GLb Avi bZb tKvtr kni wMtiQ bZb Kti meiwKz Awe`vi Kivi eqm tbB, eis tPbv kniB fvtj v| tktUvQj vg Zy`wkbx`vi wtku| ivZ mevB Ngvq etj tU`bi K`vUv`gU \_vtK Zj bvgj Kfite wSg, bixel oi w` wSg Mvvo fiv Ng, i w` wSg Mvvo fiv Ng0 etjZ etjZ tUv

tfvi I mU`vi v bvtQ te`bvq

GtMvqN tek jvtM| wKŠ' tUtb DtvB Guv av°v tLtz ntjv| Avgvi thLvtb emvi K\_v Zvi cvtki mntU GKRB tek ifcmx tqtq etm AvtQ| GgbwU nevi K\_v bq, GgbwU KLtbv nqub| Rxtb eU RwbKtiwQ AwgN me iKg RwbN wKŠ' tKvbw b mnhvix wntmte tKvbw ifcmx Zi"YxK cvBwb| eUiv AvgvK GRb' Kzdv ej tZv, ej tZvN tZvi m½ RwbKiv cvc| tmB Avgvi wK cvtki mntU ifcmx Zi"Yx! Awekjm! Awg ctKU t\_tK wUtkU tei Kti t`Ljvg| bv wKB AvtQ, Avgvi GLvtbB emvi K\_vN Rvbjvi cvtk 22 baf wU| tqtqU etm AvtQ, tm Dtv bv`wotj Rvbjvi cvtk wMtg emv mgm'v| Awg BZ`Z KiwQjvg, tqtqU`ZtcE nq ej tjvN Guv Avcbvi wU?

niv|

tqtqU Dtv`wotq AvgvK tfZti tXvKvi e'e`v Kti w`tjv, Avi Awg Zvi GB AhwPZ f`Zvq cDq g» nq tMjvg| wKŠ' etm Awg kwš-cw'Qjvg bv| eivei Awg Rvbjvi cvtk emtZ cD` Kwi, wKŠ' AvRtK wec` cov tMjv| XvKv t\_tK PAMtg tcSQtZ cDq mvZ NEv mgq jwMte| GLb GMvtiUv evtR, etovtRvi GK-t`o NEvi gta` cti v tUb Nvgtq cote, Avgvi cvkZBxl tRtM`vKte etj gtb nq bv| A\_P Avgvi Ng Avmte bv| GgubtZB Avgvi Ng nq bv, Avi RwbPZ! Am=e| Avi G KvitYB evi evBti hvl qvi cDqvRb cote Avgvi| tUb RwbBv Awg cD` Kwi GB KvitYB, GKUy nuUvPjv Kti mgqUv cvi Kti t`qv hvq| wKŠ' GLb gtb nt`QN GB mvZ-AvU NEv AvgvK cv`wUtgB etm`vKtZ nte| cvkZxNgš-mnhvixK wWwotq KtZvevi B ev evBti tetivtR hvq, wetk! Kti tm hw` nq weciXZ wj tzi? G Kx wec` cov tMjv! tqtqUtk Rvbjvi cvtk Gtm emtZ ej tev bmk? wKŠ' Zv-B ev ewj Kxfite, hw` wKQz gtb Kti! GKRB ifcmx Zi"Yx wKfite GKwU RwbK exfrm Kti ZjtZ cvti Zv GLb nvtO nvtO tUi cw'Q| Avgvi mgvstq A`-evotZ jwMjv, cvevi K\_v bq ZeywMvti tUi tZov tctZ jwMjv, nvj Kv nq tUtb DtvwQ Zey ZjtctU Pvc AbfZ ntZ jwMjv, Ggb bq th AtbKTY ati etm AwQ Zey cvtq wStS ati tMjv, GKUz tntU Avmvi Rb` gbUv AvKcuKz Kitz jwMjv| GBme wevea mgm'vq Avgvi gntZtjv RRZ ntZ jwMjv| mvavi YZ RwbPZ Awg wMvtiU LvB bv, mnhvix`i Amyeavi K\_v tftBwN Avgvi wmwFK tmY Lp cEj N tUtb tLjI wU t\_tK Dtv wMtg`B K=uvUfgtUv gvSLvtb`wotq tLtg Awm, GLb Avi mBtZ bv tcti wMvtiU tei Kti tVutU jwMjvg| wKŠ' aivevi AvtMB tqtqU etj DVtjvN0G· wKDR wq, Avcb wK KvBwUj wMvtiUv

tfvi I mU'viv bvgtQ te`bvq

evBti wMtg tUtb Avmteb?0 aiv Lvtev Rvbw K\_v| AvR Avgvi aiv Lvl qvi w`b| bBtj th Awg wmwFK tmYi Rb` eUf`i KvQ weL'vZ, cEj fite mgvtj wPZ Ges KLtbv KLtbv wbu`Z, tmB AwgB Kx bv cvkZx°mnhvixi KvQ AbgwZ bv wbtqB wMvtiU aivevi AvtqvRb Kijvg! Awg Omwi0 etj tVwU t\_tK wMvtiU bwgtq tdtjvg, tqtqU Dtv`wotq AvgvK tei"evi c\_ Kti w`tjv| PgrKvi| tqtqU KgbtmY AvtQ, tevSv tMjv| GLb Avgvi wMvtiU bv tLjI Pjt, tmD A`-KvUvevi Rb` tLtz PvBwQjvg, wKŠ' tm K\_v Avi ejvi Dcvq tbB| NUbv AtbK`i GtMvtbvi ci Avi tdiv hvq bv; tqtqU AvgvK evBti tetivevi Rb` Dtv`wotq RvqMv Kti w`tqQ, GLb hw` Awg bv wMtg wntUB etm`wK, tm wNfZ fiveteN Kx fivete tK RvtbN hv-B fiveK tmUv ASZ Avgvi ctT hvte bv| AZGe Awg`wovjvg| evBti wMtg Pv tLjvg, wMvtiU tLjvg, UqtjU t\_tKI GKcD`Nti GjvgN thb GKUzcti Avevi ZjtctU Pvc AbfZ bv nq| Zvi ci cDq AvavNEv ci wdti Gtj tqtqU Avevi Dtv`wotq AvgvK tfZti hvevi RvqMv Kti w`tjv| Kx weeZKi! GKUv tqtqK evi evi DVw'Q-emw'Q fivtZi wbtRtK Acivax gtb ntjv| wbuDZfiteB Avgvi tPnivq GLb Acivax fiv, tmUv t`tLB nqtZv tqtqU ej tjvN

mwi|

tKb?

Avgvi Rb` AvcbvK DVtZ ntjv th! Avmtj wMvtiU Avgvi GZ Amyeav nq th...

bv bv, Avcb mwi ej teb tKb, Avgvi B tZv j wZ nI qv DwPZ|

Avgvi weeZ-five Avtiv teo tMjv| tqtqU mu`q mfb`n tbB, bBtj AvgvK weeZ tittLB Pvc Kti thtZ cvitZv| Zv bv Kti cth½ cvte wRtAm KitzvN

wPwMvs hvf`Qb?

niv|

teovtZ?

niv| Avcb?

Awg ewotZ hwrQ, gv-evevi KvQ|

I, Avcb PvUMvi tqtq! tKv\_vq ewo Avcbv`i? knitB?

niv| nvj kni|

XvKvq teovtZ GtmQtj b?

tfvi I mU'viv bvgtQ te`bvq

bv, covtkvbn Kwi |  
tKv\_vq?  
XvKv BDwbFvnmUjZ |  
I | tKvb mvefRt±?  
wclwRt· |  
wclwRt· ! tKvb Bqvti?  
tmKtKŪ Bqvti |  
Zvi gvfb tqtqU eqtm Avgvi cŕq GK hŕMi tŕU| KviY evŕiv eQi AvŕM  
Avgv XvKv BDwbFvnmUjZ tmKtKŪ Bqvti coZvg | wclwRt· B | tKv-BvŕŕWY? wKŠ'  
tqtqU tK e'vcviUv ej jvg bv | Avi wRtAm bv Kitj evj B ev wKfvte? Aek"  
GKB wWcvUŕgŕUi wfbemgtqi `Rb wKŕlv\_xP gŕa` GB wclqU wbtqB Avj vc  
Rtŕg DVtZ cŕti | wKŕlKt`i K\_v wRtAm Kiv hvq, Zvŕ`i wbtq gRvi gRvi Mŕ  
Kiv hvq, wWcvUŕgŕUi eZŕvb Ae`v wbtq Avj vc Kiv hvq BZ`w` | wKŠ' Avgv,  
tKb Rwb bv, KÉv teva KiŕQj vg | evŕiv eQŕii tŕU GKwU tqtqi mŕ½ Gfvte  
Avj vc RgvŕbvUv tkvfb etj gŕb nŕŕQŕj v bv |  
Avcwb?  
wR!  
gvfb, Avcwb wK Kti b?  
PvKwi Kwi |  
tKv\_vq?  
GKUv cŕBŕFU dvŕgŕ  
wPwMvs teovŕZ hvŕ`Qb ej wQŕj b, Kvi KvŕQ?  
Kvŕiv KvŕQ bq |  
Zvntj? \_vKteb tKv\_vq?  
\_vKteb tKvŕbv tvŕtUŕj |  
I |  
Gfvte Avgvŕ`i cŕŕwgK Avj vc tkl ntj v | Aek` cŕŕg cwi Ptqi KivBZg  
AskwŪŪ ci`ŕŕi bvg tRŕb tŕqvŪŪ Gi gŕa` ntq tMŕQ | I emw\_ | Avi Avgv  
tZv AvgB | Gici Avi Kx\_vŕK? Avj vc tkl | Gevi PcvPc eŕm \_vKv hvq |  
wKŠ' tMŕj v bv | Swctq epŕŕ Gŕj Avi Avgv Ab` mevi gŕZv Rvbj v bvgŕq w tj  
emw\_ ej tj vŪŪ  
Rvbj vUv eŪ Ki tj b tKb? tek tZv j vMwQŕj v |  
tfvi I mŪ`vi v bvgŕQ te` bŕq

wK?  
epŕŕ | Kx PgrKvi epŕŕ nt`Q!  
epŕŕ t`LŕZ Avcbvi fvŕj v j vŕM?  
niiv, Lŕŕ | Avcbvi?  
Avgvi j vŕM bv |  
tKb?  
epŕŕŕK Kvbn gŕZv gŕb nq |  
emw\_ cYŕPŕŕL Avgvi wŕ tK ZvKŕj v | ej tj v, Avcwb Lŕŕ tivgwŭUK gvbj  
ZvB bv?  
G K\_vi Kx DÉi t`tev? ej tev th, Avgv Lŕŕ wclv`MŪ-gvbj? wclv` wK  
tivgwŭUvRtŕj B Avŕi KŭU cŕKvk bq? cŕkŕvi tKvŕbv DÉi nq bv, ZvB Ab` K\_v  
ej jvgŪŪ  
Avcwb GLvŕb Gŕm emŕeb? Rvbj v Lŕŕj w`B | epŕŕ t`Lŕ |  
tqtqU tevanq j ¾v tŕŕj v | ej tj vŪŪ bv, wK AvŕQ |  
GKUv ci Dŕŕ `wovŕj v emw\_ | mŕeZ Uqŕj tŪ hvte | Avgvi wŕ tK GKevi  
PŕkŕZ ZmKŕq tmvRv tvŕtU tMŕj v, Avi Avgv tŕQb tŕŕK I i wŕ tK ZmKŕq  
i Bŕj vg | tqtqU i tKvŕi chŠ-GKivk tgNeYŕi kvŕg Pj | Amvgvŕ` mŕ`i | hZUv  
tŕŕŕŕŕj vg, tqtqU Zvi tŕŕq AŕbK tevk ifcmx | AKvi ŕY, cŕq wŕŕi ARvŕŠ-  
GKUv `xNRŕm cotj v Avgvi | Avi `xNRŕmU AvgvŕK fvŕŕq Zj tj v | `xNRŕm  
cotj v tKb? tqtqU AZ`š-ifcmxŪ GB fvebvi mŕ½ `xNRŕŕmi mŕeŭKŕwK?  
wŕŕŕŕK evowZ fvebvi mŕŕvM t`qvUv wŕ wŕ` gŕb ntj v, e'vcviUv fvŕj \_vKvi Rb`  
evBŕii wŕ tK ZvKŕj vg | Rvbj vi Kvŕ epŕŕ cŕŕo ami ntq tMŕQ | Avgv Avŕj  
wŕŕq wj Lj vgŪŪ ebj Zv tmb | tKb wj Lj vg? tqtqU i Pj t`ŕL? Őj Zvi  
KŕeKvi AŪKvi wew kvi w kvŕŕŕ wŕŕŕŕK fvevi mŕŕvM wŕ tZ PvBwb, Zeywŕŕi  
ARvŕŠ-IŕKB tŕŕe Pŕj wQ, gvUv kvmb gvŕŕZ PvŕŕQ bv | GKUv ci B emw\_tK  
wŕŕŕi AvmŕZ t`ŕL Avgv wŕŕŕi wŭU tŕŕK Dŕŕ `wovŕj vgŪŪ Gevi IŕK Rvbj vi  
cŕŕk emŕZ ej tZ cwi, epŕŕ t`LŕK | ej jvg | I wewv-evK`-eŕŕq gŕy GKUv  
nwm wŕŕq Avgvi wŕŕŕŕ emŕZ emŕZ ej tj vŪŪ ŐZv Avcbvi ebj Zv tmbUv tKŕŕ?  
Rvbj vi KvŕP tj LvUv I i tŕŕŕL cŕŕŕŕQ, Avi cŕkŕvi Dŕŕi k`cYŕŪŪ mviv Rieb  
t`ŕLŕQ, G aiŕŕi cŕkŕ`ŕ-cwi wPZ `Rb gvŕŕŕi mŕeŭŕKŕ aiŕ cŕŕe t`q |  
Geŕŕiv ZvB ntj v | Avgvi gŕŕ wŕŕq `ZŕŕZŕŕŕe, cŕq wŕŕŕi ARvŕŠ-teviŕq  
Gŕj vŪŪ Avcwb |  
tfvi I mŪ`vi v bvgŕQ te` bŕq



Avig! N̄ em\_ fxlY AevKÑ Avig Avcbvi ebj Zv tmb nj vg wKfite?  
tKb, n̄Z cvi b bv?

Kxfite, ej j!

GKevi etj tdjt wQ, K\_vlv tZv Avi wclwi tq tbqv hvq bv! wbtRi K\_vq  
wbtRB aiv tLqtuQ| Ggb GKwU K\_v m`cwi wPZ GKwU tqtqK ej v hvq bmk?  
wKŠ'etj tdjvi ci, Ges G iKg tRivi gtl, Pc Kti \_vKvl tkvfb bq| ZvB  
ej j vgÑ

GKlv cKwKwi, tftē DĒi t`teb|

Av"Qv|

Rxebv>` `vki m½ ebj Zv tm̄bi K-evi t`Lv ntqūQtj v?

GKevi l bv| ebj Zv tmb tZv Kvr̄wbK Pwi Ī |

tK etj tQ! bvgUv Kvr̄wbK n̄Z cvi, gvb|Uv bq| Avi Zvi m½  
Rxebv>` i t`Lv ntqūQtj v gvĪ GKevi |

ZvB bmk?

niv|

wKfite ej tQb th, GKevi B gvĪ t`Lv ntqūQtj v?

KwZwU K\_v tftē t`Lp, eštZ cvi teb|

em\_ fvejt v Kx bv tevSv tMjt v bv, wKŠ'tgtb wbtj v|

cKZc†¶| ebj Zv tmb bvtg Av†`Š tKD wQjt v Kx bv, \_vKtj l Zvi m½  
Rxebv>` i t`Lv ntqūQtj v Kx bvÑ Zv wK Avig wbtRB Rwb! wKŠ' Avgvi ZLb  
gtb n̄wQjt v, Rxebv>` t` i m½ ebj Zv†` i GKevi B gvĪ t`Lv nq| Avgvi KvtQ  
l UvB ZLb m̄Z" wQjt vÑ em\_ tK Avig wgt" euj w|

Gevi eštZ cvi tQb tZv, Kxfite Avcb ebj Zv tmb n̄Z cvi b?

em\_ wKQej tj v bv, g\_ynvtjt v i a| Zvi ci PcPvc evBti i w`K Zwk̄tq  
i Bjt v| Avig nvZ ewotq Rvrvj vlv Ljt w`j vg| cēj ep̄| Svclv nvl qvq ep̄  
tFZti Pjt AvmtQÑ wKŠ'tgtqūw ā†¶|cnxb, gM̄p`k"ū c̄tq Acw\_ē| AšZ  
Avgvi welv MŌ' cw\_extZ Ggb `tk`i Rb† nq bv| ep̄ bq, Avig t`LwQj vg  
em\_ tKB| tqtqūwK GLb Av†iv A†bK tenk my`i Avi inm`gqx j wM̄Q| wKŠ'  
Pj \_tjv telā tdtj tQ tKb? Avgvi Lp Bt"Q ntjv l i tLv v Pj t`L†Z|  
wb†R†K mvgj vtZ bv tcti tW†Kl tdtj j vg|

em\_|

DūÑ thb `c̄w†\_tK tR†M DVjt v tqtqūw|

tfvi l mŪ'vi v bvtQ te`bvq

Pj \_tj v Ljt tdtj j bv|

em\_ Avevi l Avgvi w`K cY¶PvtL ZvKvtj v| G n̄"Q tmB ai†bi tPvL, hv  
G· tckb j KvtZ cvi bv| Ggb tPvL hvi \_vtK ZvtK me K\_v Ljt ej tZ nq  
bv, tPvLB etj t`q A†bK wKQ| em\_ tmB tPvtL ZvKvtj v Avgvi w`K, inm`gq  
nvtjt v GKU| ej tj vÑ evZv†m D†o wM̄tq Avcbvi tPvtLgtL cote tZv!

coK| Avig tmUvB PvB| N̄ Avig tēgtK̄i gtZv ej j vg|

em\_ m̄Z" m̄Z" Pj Ljt tdtj j v| l Avgvi K\_v ivL†ē, Avkv Kw̄w| Avig  
GKUz AevK nj vgÑ Avi th K\_wU Pj tLv j vi Av†M wR†Am Kivi K\_v wQjt v  
l i, tmUv wR†Am K̄i jt v cti N̄

Pj tLv vi K\_v ej tj b tKb?

Avig GK ḡnZ"mgq wj vgÑ tUi cw"Q, tFZti K\_viv wfo K̄i tQ tewi tq  
Avmvi Rb", my`i-g†bini me K\_v| wKŠ'tgtqūwK Gme ej v wK wK n̄"Q?  
wb†Ri l ci wqšy' ivL†Z cvi wQ bv, gtb n̄"QÑ K\_v \_tj v gtb Avmvi Av†M  
tV†U G†m hv"Q| tqtqūw Zwk̄tq Av†Q eštZ cvi wQ| wKŠ' wKQej tev Kx bv  
w̄m×vš-wb†Z cvi wQ bv| nqtZv AvgvtK Pc Kti \_vK†Z t`†LB l ej tj vÑ

KB, ej tj b bv tZv, Pj Lj tZ ej tj b tKb|

Avcb hLb Pj Ljt tntU h̄wQjt b, AvcbvtK ivRKb"vi gtZv j wM̄Qjt v|

l tK Avgvi m̄Z" B ivRKb"vi gtZv gtb n̄wQjt v| tKvtbv ev`e ivRKb"v  
bq, gtb n̄wQjt vÑ GB gvĪ i fK\_vi RMr t`†K D†V G†m†Q tm| Avi GwU  
tU†bi tKvtbv K̄v̄vU†gU bq, thb GK Ngš-` Z`c̄j x|

tgtqūw Zwk̄tq Av†Q, tV†U g\_ y inm`gq nwm| Avgvi gtb ntj v, ivRKb"v  
ej j vg tKb tmB evL"vUv l tK t`qv`i Kvi | ej j vgÑ

tQvU†ej vq i fK\_v cto†Qb?

niv|

GK ivRKb"vi K\_v gtb cto, `Z`iv hv†K Ng cwotq ti†LwQjt v, cvi q̄i  
KvtQ tmvbi KwW Avi gv\_vi KvtQ i†cvi KwW ti†L, Avi GK ivRc̄j eū  
Avrfhv t†l tmB `Z`c̄j x†Z G†m tmvbi KwW gv\_vi KvtQ Avi i†cvi KwW  
cvtq̄i KvtQ wbtq tMjt ivRKb"vi Ng t††0 hvq| eū`wb ci Ng t††0 ivRKb"v  
t`L†Z cvqÑ Zvi mvgtb GK i fcevb ivRc̄j | wē`štq-Avbt` AvrfFZ n̄tq hvq  
tm| tmB ḡn†Z" tmB NgfvOv wē`sq l Avbt` i tFZi ivRKb"m̄w†K tKgb  
tj tM̄Qjt v K̄i bv K̄i t`†L†Qb KL†bv?

bv! bv tZv!

tfvi l mŪ'vi v bvtQ te`bvq

tPón Kti t` Lp... AvcbvtK wK tmB iKg jvMnQjtjv |  
 t`Ltz cvBñ emw i tPvtL Gevi t`tciév Gtm wfo KitQ | GLb Avi tm  
 GB RMtZi ewm>v bq, mwz` mwz` thb ifcK\_vi RMr Gtm aiv w tqtQ ZvtK |  
 eü¶Y Abevñ i AZxZ tPvtL Avgvi w` tK Zmktq t`tK `iVMZ KtÉ etj Ñ  
 Avcbvi K\_v ejvi ÷vBj wJ AmvaviY |  
 GwJ GKwJ KguctjU | wKŠ` itb Avgvi gtb ntjvñ G Awg Kx KiwQ?  
 tKb tctgKtKi gtZv Ggb wZ iPbv Kti PtjwQ Aweivg? Awg tZv GK  
 t`t`čzwQZ gvb | GB GZw` b ci wKfvte tmB t`t`čcè RMr t`tK Avgvi  
 gyt NtU tMtjv? thb Awg wditi tMwQ evtiv eQi AvtMi tmB Rxtbñ hLb  
 eUš` i gta` CIP RwMtq Zver ifcmxtK wbtRi w` tK wbtq AvmZvg i ayPgrKvi  
 me K\_v etj | wKŠ` Awg KLtbv tctgK ntq DVtZ cwiwb | K\_v etj wbtRB th  
 t`tciè RMr iPbv KiZvg, AvPtB Zv tftQ cotZv wbtRiB t`vñ, iwPZ ntZv  
 t`t`čcè RMr | Awg KLtbv mnR t`ftweK Rxtbi ct\_ nułtZ cwiwb | GKwJ  
 m=úKŠK tctgi w` tK tUtb wbtq hvI qv, tRtb etm wclmclm K\_v ejv, UKUvK  
 ev`vg tLtz tLtz` v=úZ` Rxtbi t`cet` Lvñ Gme Avgvi KvtQ nvm`Ki gtb  
 ntZv | GZme m=ebv vKvi cil tKb Avgvi tctg nqvb, ZLb eštZ cwiwb,  
 GLb epS | tm cñt½ bv nq GKUz cti Awm | Zvi AvtM ewj Ñ Awg eivei  
 ifcKvZi gvb | nI qv mtÉ | Zxe³ Ztj ifcmxivi tKb AvgvtK ewatZ cvtiwb |  
 BDwbfvmmUztZ covi mgq GKwJ tqtqi mt½ Avgvi m=úK` AtbK` t  
 GwMttqUjtjv | tqtqU wQjtj v Avmvgb` ifcmx | Agb ifc Awg Avi KLtbv t` wLwb |  
 Ii mt½ Avgvi m=úK`Zwi nI qvi tKvtbv thŠw³K Kvi YB wQjtj v bv | wKŠ` Awg  
 i ayK\_v w` tq I tK Rq Kti tdjtj wQjvg | Awg wQjvg K\_v i vRc | Avi tK bv  
 Rvtb th, ifcK\_vi ivRkb`vt` i Rq KitZ cvti tKej K\_v i vRc | i vB | wKŠ`  
 tctg nI qvi AvtMB GKUv fj Kti tdjtj wQjvg Awg | I tK etj wQjvgñ OtZvgvi  
 gtZv GKRb ifcmx Zi`Yxi wbi vfiY kixi t` Lvi Lp mva nq Avgvi | Ő Awekjm  
 ntj I mwz` Ñ tqtqU ZvtZB i vñR ntqUjtjv | tKb i vñR ntqUjtjv Zv wbtq  
 Avgvi gta` Zwi ntqUjtjv GK Mfxi cktq tKvtbvi Kg m=úK`Zwi nevi AvtMB  
 tKD Agb GKwJ cvt`te i vñR ntZ cvti! ZLb Awg wcl qU epSnb, GLb epSñ  
 Ii wQjtjv Avgj mgcP, wbtRi me^mtc w` tq I AvgvtK tctZ tPtqUjtjv |  
 wbtRi kixi t` LvrtbvUvtK ZvB Zvi KvtQ A t`ftweK gtb nqvb | wKŠ` Avgvi bv  
 wQjtjv mgcP, bv wQjtjv I tK cvl qvi Zxe³ AvKv`¶v | Awg tKej nvl qvq tftm  
 Pj wQjvg | tKv\_vl `woievi mgqB wQjtjv bv | hvfnvK, mwz` mwz` hLb NUbwJ  
 tftvi I mÜviv bvgtQ te`bq

Nuhtjv, Ii Clr AebZ t`bhMj t`tL Awg wew`šZ, AvkvnZ I t`fwLZ  
 ntqUjtjvg | Avgvi aviv wQjtjvñ Zi`Yx tqtq` i eK nq, eBtqi fvlvqñ  
 cxtbvBZ | tm th Zvi wbtRi fvtiB LwbKUv AebZ ntq hvq, GB KgbtmY  
 Avgvi wQjtjv bv | Avgvi ZLb gtb ntqUjtjvñ tmš` hŠK KLtbv wbi vfiY Kti  
 t`Ltz tbB, my` i Zvi tmš` hŠi¶v Kti inmgqZvq, AveitY I Avfity | |  
 tqtqUjtK I fvte t` Lvi ci Avgvi ifcZöv LwbKUv KtgmQjtjv | my` i KvDŠK  
 t` Ltj B gtb ntZv, evBti t`tK ZvtK hZUv my` i t` LvrtQ, tcvkvK Ltj tdjtj  
 ZtZUv Avi t` Lvte bv | Awg ZLb GK wMm mZ`-Rvbn tjtvtKi tPvtL tqtq` i  
 w` tK ZvKvZvg |  
 wKŠ` GB GZw` b ci tmB ifcB Avgvi AMP Ltj w` tju Avei | GB th  
 Avgvi tftZi t`tK wqšy`xvfvte PgrKvi me K\_viv tmñtZi gtZv tewtq  
 AvmtQ, Zvi KviY m=ez tqtqU i fc | AtbK¶Y K\_v ewj wb, ew\_l bv | I  
 Zmktq wQjtjv evBti | AvR teva nq Pr` I tVvb, Zeyb¶t i Avtjvg epomZ ivZ  
 Kx th tgingqx ntq DvtfQ! GwbtZB ivZ Lp Lvi vcv wRwbmñ Mfxi ivtZi  
 tKvtbv GK aitbi Rv`gqZv AvtQ, hv gvbñ I tftZii gvbñ wŠK tei Kti wbtq  
 Avtm | Zvi mt½ hv` cKwZi inmgqZv hv` nq Zvntj tZv K\_vB tbB | gvbñ  
 ZLb ntq I tV AMpgy³, AetPZtbi jwktq vKv K\_v\_tjv tewtq Avtm  
 evavxvfvte | bBtj GZ`Z emw`tK Gme K\_v ejv ntq DVtZv bv | tqtqU  
 m=ez Gevi AMPgy³, nqtZv ZvB wRtAm Kti Ñ  
 AvcbvtK GKUv K\_v wRtAm Kvi ?  
 AbgwZ tbi qvi ` i Kvi Kx? hv gtb Avtm etj tdj ð |  
 G chŠ-K-Rb tqtq Avcbvi tctg ctotQ?  
 m=ez GKRbI bv | wKsev cotj I Awg Zv RvbtZ cwiwb |  
 wekjm nt`Q bv |  
 tKb?  
 tKD Avcbvi tctg ctovb, wKsev cotj I etj wbñ G ntZB cvti bv |  
 tKb, Avgvi tctg tKD cotB, cotj Zv cKvk KitBñ Ggb tKvtb  
 K\_v AvtQ bwK?  
 tmUv Avi Avcbvi etS Kvr tbB | Zvi tPtq ej ð, Avcwb Kvtiv tctg  
 ctovQjtj b Kx bv!  
 bv |  
 bv! AvR chŠ-Kvtiv tctg ctovb?

tftvi I mÜviv bvgtQ te`bq

bv cwoib |  
GUvI wekym Kiv tMjtj v bv |  
mWZ" Krtiv tclg cwoib | nqtZv tKrtbv tKrtbv t¶¶t mæbebv "Zui  
ntqutjtj v wKŠ' tkl chŠ-Avi ntq l tVvb |

tKb?  
mWZ" RvbZ Pvb?  
niiv | tKb, Avcbvi wK gtb nt"Q Awig tKej K\_vi wctV K\_v ej vi Rb" B  
wRtAm KtiwQ?

bv, Zv bq | AvR chŠ-Avgvi KrtQ G K\_vUv tKD RvbZ Pvbq tZv |  
Avgvi eUiv, wKsev hv" i m½ tclg nI qvi mæbebv wQtj v Zvi v tKD Avgvi KrtQ  
GB e"vL"v Pvbq th, mæbebvq tclg,tj v tKb bmv"v ntq tMtQ | I iv mevB  
wbRt" i gZv GKUv e"vL"v "wo Kwitq wbtqtQ | AvcbvB clg RvbZ PvbTj b,  
ZvB gtb ntj v...

bv, Ab" wKQzgtb nI qvi wKQzfbB, Awig mWZ" RvbZ PvbwQ |  
Zvntj ewj | i ex" bvt\_i GKUv Mvb AvtQ AvtQ bVn *etov te`bri gZv  
teRtQv Zvg tn Avgvi clY/ gb th tKgb Kti gtb gtb Zvrv gbB RvtbN*  
i tbtQb?

niiv, i tbtQ |  
Avgvi KrtQ tclgUv I i Kg | Avgvi clYi gta" KvDtK te`bri gZv teR  
DVtZ nte | hvi Rb" Avgvi gta" Kó I hšYvi Rb" nte, hvK bv cvl qvi ksKv  
A\_ev tclg nrvt"bv fq\_vKte, A\_ev tKrtbv Kvi Y QvovB hvi Rb" tPvL wftR  
DVte Rtj, eK fti DVte nrvvKrti, ZvtKB Awig tclg ewj | Avbt" tclg tbB,  
tclg tbB clwBZ ev D"Qrtm | AcwB Avi AcYZvtKB Awig tclg ewj | "bw`b  
Rxtbi ZrQwZZrQ welq,tjvi DtaY© Dtv Krtiv Rb" hv" gnr tKrtbv  
te`bvtetai RbB bv ntj v, ZvtK Awig tclg ej tev wKfvte? Krtiv Rb" AvR  
chŠ-Avgvi tFZti Ggb te`bri Rb" nqub etj B Avgvi tclg nqub | Awig  
Avbt" cYnrtqQ, clwBZ fti DtvUQ, D"Qrtm tftm wMtqQ, wKŠ' gnrv tKrtbv  
Kó, AcwB, nrvvKvi Avi te`bvq Avgvi gb PYePYnqub |

tgtrU Pcpvc Avgvi K\_v i bUQtj v, Avi Avgvi Gme ej tZ tcti fvtj v  
j vMQtj v | GB K\_v,tj v KLt"v KvDtK ej v nqub, ej v nqubN" gnr GK te`bri  
Rb" Avgvi Kx Zvgj clZv¶v wQtj v | emw\_ Gevi ej tj vN" wKŠ' Ggbl tZv ntZ

tfvi I mU"vi v bvgtQ te`bvq

cvtiN Avcbv Avb`B tPtqtQb, clwBZ fti DVtZ tPtqtQb, te`bv-Kó-  
nrvvKvi Gme PvbBvb |

GUv Pvl qv bv Pvl qvi e"vcvi bq, "ZtUz¶vteB nevi K\_v | Krtiv Dtc¶v  
ev Aetnj vq th Ktoi Rb"nq, Awig Zvi K\_v ej wQ bv | ej wQ wfbZi GK Ktoi  
K\_v, AKvi tY tPvL-wftR I Vv te`bri K\_v |

emw\_ Avgvi K\_v eStj v Kx bv tevSv tMjtj v bv; AvfAZv t\_tK RvbN  
ifcmxiv me K\_v tevS bv, ev eStZ Pvg bvN" wKŠ' Avi tKrtbv K\_v bv etj  
evBti ZvKrtj v | evBti ZLb tfvi bvgtQ | wMtš-, RgvU tgn RtgQ j vj tQvc,  
AÜKvi tKtU wMtq wgnó Avtj vq fti DVtQ clw\_exN" Avi clwZi GZme ifcgq  
AvtqvRtbi clZc¶v ntq etm AvtQ GK inm"qax AtPbv Zi"Yx | clwZi tKvb  
mUvUv th tevK my` i Awig wmxvš-wbtq DVtZ cwi bv |

AtbK¶Y ci emw\_ clq tkvrv hvq bv Ggb fwZtZ etj N" t` tLQtB?

ú |  
niiv, Awig t` tLwQ | t` tLwQ clwZi ifcgq ntq I Vvi hveZxq AvtqvRb,  
Avi AvtK ifcmxv Zvi clZc¶v ntq I Vvi `k" | Zvg Zvi GKwJB t` tLQ |  
wbRtK t` Lwb | wKŠ' Gme Awig tK ewj bv | I i tNvi MÖ-gMz v t` LtZ fvtj v  
j vM Avgvi, fvtj v j vM clg mthP Avtj vq emw\_tK t` LtZ | AvR eUw` b ci  
Avgvi clw\_ex Lp my` i ntq DtvUQ, AvR eUw` b ci Avgvi Rxtb tfvi ntj v,  
eUw` b ci clw\_exi mevKQz fvtj v j vMQtQ Avgvi, eÜKvj atj Ggb fvtj v j vMvi  
AbfivZ t\_tK ewAZ ntq GtmwQ Awig |

AtbK¶Y atj emw\_i tNvi fvtQ bv; GgbwK Avgvi w\_tK GKevi wcti I  
t` tL bv | Awig Kx Kitev eStZ bv tcti I i w\_tKB wby¶gl ZwkKtq\_wK, Avi  
GKmgq t` wLÑ I Avj tMvtQ, tMvctb, bxi te tPvL gQt wbt"Q | tKb th I i tPvL  
wftR DVtj v, Avgvi Rvbn ntj v bv | hviv bxi te Kv", Zvt i tK Kvbn Kvi Y  
wRtAm KtZ tbB, Rvb | Awig ZvB t\_tK wKQB ewj bv | bxi e Kvbw clw\_exi  
metPtq my` i `k",tjvi GKwU, GB tfvti Zv t` Lvi tmšfvM" ntj v Avgvi N"  
Awig ab` teva Kij vq |

wKQ¶Y ci tUv\_vtg | Avgiv ci "úti i KvQ t\_tK we"vq wBv tKrtbv K\_v  
bv etj B, tKD Krtiv wKvovl RvbZ Pvb bv, tKej GK UKrtiv nwm wwbgtqB  
Avgvt" i GB ce¶kl nq |

Zvi ci pEMtg mZv w`b KwUtg w`B Dfí tk"wenxb tNvi vtdiv Kti, GgbwK  
cwi wPZ Krtiv m½ t` Lv KtZtI Bt"Q Kti bv | Avgvi mg`-Aw`Zi Rto\_vtK

tfvi I mU"vi v bvgtQ te`bvq

exu, Avi tKD bq, Avi wKQz bq | Zvi ci Kvš-nřq cotj XvKvq wdti Awm  
Awg | tmB weIYakni, thLvřb tKD Kvřiv Avcb nřq I řV bv KLřbv | Avgvi w`b  
řKřU hvqř AvřMi gřZřB, cwi eZřnxb, GKřNřqřZ cYř řKej řUi cvB,  
Avgvi eřKi řřZi exu\_i Rb` AřPbv-AmsřwřZ GK Kó, nřnřKvi Avi te`bv  
RbřwřřQ, Rbřwřřq eo nřřQ, eo nřZ nřZ Avgvi mgMřcw\_ex tQřq řdj řQ |

Rj vB, 2003

WvK

nuUtz nuUtz \_gtK `uovB| KtZw`b ci wcdj eÜi mt½ nuUwQ, Zey\_gtK  
`uovfZ nq| we`stq wenYj ntq ZvMktq \_vuk| fj t`LuQ bv tZvN tftē, Pkgv  
Ltj KivP gyo, tPvL gyQ, Zvi ci Avevi tPvtL j vMttq ZvKvB| bv, `k`wU tPvtLi  
fj bq, GLtbn w`we` Rxeš+ cZj w`! cZj w` GLvfb! Amæ! wKš`tmB iKg  
Avtj v Sj gttj nwm, `xNj Kvtj v Pj , gvLtbi gtZv iO, Avi Kx th tKvgj! tmB  
wecj Mfxi ggZv Rwo tq AvtQ tPvtL-gfL, thgbwU Awg t`tLuQj vg `kke-  
`Ktkvti i tPvL Avi ü`q w`tq, wK tZgb! nVvr Ambtmi N wK ti wK ntj vN  
ckæi tb tNvi fvtO Avgvi | cZj w` gti tMtQ tmB KteN tdtj Avmv tmB mYj  
`Ktkvti; AvR GZw`b ci Kx bv ZviB gtZv GKRBtK t`tL PgtK DtVwQ!

Avmbm cKæKti cZx¶vq AvtQ eštZ tcti wRtAm Kwi N  
tgtaUv tK ti?  
tKvb tgtaUv?  
Av½j Ztj t`LvtZ l etj N cwj w` |  
tKvb wWcvU¶gtUi?  
Avgv` i B|  
AvtM KLtbn t`wLub tZv! tKvb Bqvi ?  
Avgv` i `yeQtii wmbqi | t`tLuQm| AvtMl t`tLuQm|  
ntZB cvti bv| AvtM t`Ltj AvRtK Ggb PgKvZvg bv|  
nqtZv| ZB tZv wWcvU¶gtU tQtob w`tqUwuj | wKš` cwj w`tK t`tL ZB  
Agb PgtK DVuj tKb?

Ambtmi l B K\_wU AvgvK GKUz bvor w`tq hvq| niiv, Awg tQtowQj vgN  
i`ay wWcvU¶gtU bq, meB| gvb| Ges wkr DfqB| GKevi tftewQj vgN me  
tQtO Pttj hvte `xi tKv\_vl | wmxvt`P gtZv Mnz`Mx nevi Bt`Ql ntqUttj v  
GK mgq| cwiiwb| me tQtO ZvB e`x ntqUttj vg wbtRiB mō wbtm½-wel Yæ  
KviwMti | Avgvi tmB KviwMti Kvtiv ggZvgq cØek NtUwb| GKv GKv `xN`  
mgq KvwUttqU| Zvi ci GK mgq wbtRtKB tewi tq AvmtZ ntqtQ| tKD WtKwb,  
tKD cZx¶vq \_vtKwb|

Avmbm cKæKti Pc ntq AvtQN nqtZv Avgvi DEti i Atc¶vq| Awg  
wKQB ewj bv, i`ay Acj K ZvMktq \_vuk cwj w` i w`tK| üeu cZj w` | GKRB  
tfvi l mÜ`vi v bvgTQ te`brq

gvb| l mt½ Avti KRtbi GZUv wjj \_vKtZ cvti? Awg weätgi gta` cto hvB|  
GK wKtkvtiK QtU thtZ t`wL `ß nuZ evovtbn GK ggZvgqx Zi`Yxi w`tK|  
Avn! Avti Kevi hw` cvi Zvg Agb QtU thtZ!

cZj w` wQtj v epy evUex| tmB mYj `Ktkvti ZvtK tctqUttj vg Awg|  
ZLtbn Mvtq Kv`v-gwU tgtL mÜ`vtēj vq ewo wcti gvtqi eKwb i`wb| ZLtbn gvQ  
aivi cēj tbnvq Rttj i KvQvKwQ \_vuk mvi w`b| ZLtbn gL t`tK, kixi t`tK  
`Ktkvti i bgZv Dwttq tbnv tKD| cZj w` wK t`tLuQttj v, wK tctqUttj v Avgvi  
tfZi?

K\_wU Avi tKvtbn`b Rvbn nte bv|  
Awg wK Lpē gvqvqg wQj vgN thgbwU GLtbn epyv `šZi Rvei KvUtz  
KvUtz etj? GLbKvi GB gL t`tL fvetZ Kó nq `emK! tQvUttj vi GKUv  
Qnel tbB Avgvi KvtQ ev Avi Kvtiv KvtQ| wbtRtK Lpē wuj tq t`Ltz Bt`Q  
Kti| cZj w` i mt½ Avgvi AtZv five ntqUttj v wKfvte Rwb bv, Rvbi Bt`Q  
nq| GLb Avi AtZvMkQzgtbl cto bv| tQvUttj vi KtZvMkQB tZv fttj tMwQ!  
i`ay wKQ`k` thb GLtbn Rxeš-, thb a`c`xB ntq tMtQ! Avi GBme `tk`i  
AvakvstKB cZj w` cāvb Pwi T | `xNj Kvtj v Pj tgtj w`tZv tm, `ekvLx tgtNi  
gtZv iO wQtj v tmB Pttj i, wKš` gL`Uv wQtj v cWYgvi Pu | Avi `ynvZ emotq  
WwKtZvN ōcētē, Avq, Avq bv, t`wL KtZv ZvovZvno AvmtZ cwii mÜN Avgvi  
eowki tUttb nqtZv ZLb Uvb ctoQt, A\_ev ej wbtq tMvj vtctv ÷ i KvQvKwQ,  
GLb tMttj gvQ wKsev tMvj wgm ntq hvte, ZeytMwQ| l B AtZvUKz eqtm gvQ  
wKsev tMvj B tZv wQtj v Avgvi KvtQ gnv, i`ZcY`wēl qN tmB mewKQy tdtj ;  
Awg Avgvi mæüY`cw\_ex tdtj B cZj w` i evovtbn nvtZi tfZi QtU tMwQ|  
KLtbn l B WwKtK Dtc¶v Ki tZ cwiiwb Awg! Avi Kx Dō wQtj v cZj w` i  
tKvj! AvgvK Rwo tq ati nwmttZ tftO cotZvN Avgvi cēz tmvbn, Avgvi  
UbtUwb cwl, Avgvi gqbv cwl, wttq cwl, Avgvi gwmbK... AtbK¶Y chš-Zvi  
Av`xi mæfab Pj tZ \_vKtZv Avi Awg Pc Kti, cØk NvcwU tgtiB ej v hvq,  
Zvi Av`i tLZvg| wbtRtK mwZ`B cwl i gtZv H AtZvUKz tQvæ gtb ntZv|  
Agb Av`i Avi tKv\_vl cvBwb Awg| Agb Kti tKD KLtbn WtKwb Avi | GLb  
Awg wkr l gvb| tQtO `xi Pttj hvB| tKD WtK bv| tKD bv| Awg ZōvZ`  
ntq \_vuk; tKD WwKk, Awg Avgvi mæüY`cw\_ex tdtj QtU hvte| A\_P cZj w`  
nwi tq hvevi ci Avi tKD WwKttj v bv|

tfvi l mÜ`vi v bvgTQ te`brq

niiv, nwi tq wltqQtjv cZj w, Avgvi Rxeb t\_tK | GKw b nVr ZvtK  
t\_tLQjvg tqtVvc\_ ati GKvKx tntU thZ | Agb wegl^Avi tKvbw b ZvtK  
ntZ t\_wLub | cZj w tntU hwrQtjv thb cw\_exi mg^-fe`bv eK wbtqN thb  
tKvbw GK Awb^0 MSt^ | AvgvK t`Ltv tm, wKs' nvmvjv bv, WvKtv bv;  
Avgvi Kx th Awfgvb ntqQtjv! cj Knxb ZvKtq wQjvg hZ` i cZj w hvq |  
GK mgq tmB ggZvgq nvZ evovjv tm, wKs' gL WvKtv bv | GKU^Y AvtM  
Awfgvb ntqQtjv, gtbB iBtv bv | mg^-cw\_extK tdtj, AvKvk evZvm gv\_vq  
wbtq t`sto tMjvg | cZj w` cOZw tbi tPtq Avtiv tRvti AvgvK eK tPtC  
ati, wKs' nvm bv, WvK bv, etj bnAvi cztmrv, Avgvi UbUb cwl... |  
Avgv AevK ntq ZvKvBN AvR ntjv Kx cZj w i? t\_wL, Zvi `B tPvL t\_tK Rj  
Si tQ | cZj w` KvtQ! Avgvi l Kvbctctq hvq | ewj N

Zvg KvtQv tKb cZj w`?  
tKvbw K\_v tbB, i`ayKvbctcto hvq Zvi |  
tqtmgkvB tqt tQb, bvk gvmgv etKtQb?0  
Gertiv wKQz etj bv cZj w`! nvq, gv-evevi wLub-eKub Qvovl th  
cw\_extZ GZ ARm^Kvbti KviY AvtQ, wKtkvi wK RvbtZv ZLb?  
l Avgvi cZj w`, etjv bv!  
cZj w` i KvtQ Avgv AvtQ ej tZ wktLwQjvg | tm thgb ej tZv AvtQ  
cztmrvbv | cZj w` Geri etm cto | Avgvi gLuv `B nvtZi gta` wbtq etj N  
Avgv hwr Ptv hvB, ZB wK Kiwe ti cZ?  
Avgv hvte |  
tKv\_vq? N cZj w` AevK ntq cKvKti |  
Zvg thLvtb hvte | ZvgB tZv etj Q, wbtq ntj AvgvK l mtz wbtq hvte |  
cZj w` Avevi l tKt` l tVN G Ggb hvl qv bq ti cvMj | Avtiv AtbK,  
AtbK `ti Ptv hvl qv |  
AvgvK bv wbtq Zvg AtZv` i thZB cvi te bv | Avgv tZvgvK thZB  
t`tev bv |  
wKtkvi wK Avt RvbtZv ZLb, cw\_exi l cvti l cw\_ex\_vtK! cOZw b tftvi  
tm t`Ltv, Zvi gvqvg Mgti l cvi t\_tK mh^Dtv Avtm | Lp teik ntj Avt  
GKw Mlg, Zvi ciB tZv w` Mš-tiLv, thLvb t\_tK mh^l tv, thLvtb wltq mh^  
tWte! wKtkviti i KvtQ tmUB wQjv cw\_exi tkl mxgvbv, cZj w` Zvi tPtq `ti  
tZv Avt thZB cvi te bv!

tfvi l mU`viv bvtQ te`bvq

Avgvi K\_v itb cZj w` i Kx th nq! Avevi AvgvK Rvotq ati wKti  
tKt` l tv | cZj w` i Aveivg Kvb: Avgvi fvtjv jvtM bv | Kvb: ZvtK gvbv bv |  
Avgv wK epS l bnN tKb GZ Kvb: Zvi! ZvKtq t\_wL, kxtZi AvKvK tgn  
Kti tQ | t`tl Avgvi Kx th gb Lvivc ntq hvq! l B `Ktkviti l mviivZ Avgvi  
Ng Avtm bv |

ciw` b mKvtj DtvB QtU hvB cZj w` i ewo | gvtqi wbt l a Dtc^lv Kti |  
wltq t\_wL N mviiv ewo KvtQ | cZj w` itq AvtQ DtvB, mv`v Pv`i Mvtq |  
tmB cOg Avgvi w`w Avgvi Rb` Zvi nvZ evovjv bv | kkvbNvU w`w tK  
tcvovbv ntjv | epy` wotq wQjv AvgvK wbtq; epy tPvL Rj | Avt Avgv  
wKQtZB gvbtZ cvi wQbv `k`Uv, i`ayepK wRtAm Ki wQN

l epy cZj w` tK tcvov`Q tKb? w`w i Kó nq`Q bv?  
cOg w` Kuvq Avgvi cKv`tb epy Kvbctcto hvq | GK mgq etj N  
l th gti tMtQ ti fvB | gti tMtj Avgv` i tK thgb Kei w` tZ nq, l t` i  
tZgb tcvovZ nq |

Avgv wKQB eSjvg bv | tmB cOg gZi mtz Avgvi cZ`^ cwi Pq, Gme  
wqg-Kvbti wKQB Rvb bv, ZvB eSjvg bnN gitj B gvbt tK tcvov tKb?  
Kei t`te tKb? l t`i Kó nq bv epS! Avt gvbt gti hv-B ev tKv\_vq? epyK  
wRtAm Kiti tm etj N

Avj v+ KvtQ hvq |  
Avj v+Kv\_vq\_vtK epy  
AvKvK | wei^3 Kvi m bv tZv cZ, Pz Kti\_vK |  
epy agK tLtv Avgv Pz Kti hvB | gL Ztv AvKvKti w` tK ZvKtq\_wK |  
Avj wK t`Lvi tPov Kvi | tvKwU tKgb tevSvi tPov Kvi | cZj w` tZv Zvi  
KvtQB tMtQ!

GZwKQz fwe, wKs' wKQtZB cZj w` tK tcvovbvi e`cvivUv tgb wbtZ cwi  
bv | eStZ cwi bv, cfo QvB ntq Avj v+ KvtQ hvl qv `i KviUv wK? Avt cfoB  
hwr tMtv, Zvntj AvgvK mtz tbt wKfvte! cZj w` th etj wQjv! GLb tmme  
K\_v gtb ntj l Kó jvtM | Kx mij wQjvg! mevi cOZw K\_v Kx Aej xvq wvKpm  
Ki Zvg! wKs' ci`uivetivax K\_v\_vtjv wect` tdtj w` tZv, wntme tgj vtZ  
PvBZvgN cvi Zvg bv | tmB `Ktkviti t\_tK AvR chS-tgvtZ Pvl qv wntme  
tKvbw b tqt w Avgvi Rvctb |

tfvi l mU`viv bvtQ te`bvq

cZj w i gZi ci IB Mötgi Avi wKQB fvtjv j vMjtjv bv Avgvi | wKQB  
bv | Ktkvi tctivZ bv tctivZ XvKvq Gjvg | ZLb ejSvbN cti tRtbwQ,  
cZj w i mMfxi tctiK A`Kvi Kti cjvk`v Avti KuU tqtqK wbtq XvKv t`tK  
Mötg wcti wQtj v | cZj w` mBtZ cvti w |

tmB me w`b AvR thb nVr wcti GtmQ mg`-LjUbwU mn | Awg gMentq  
AwQ, cöq tbcvq ej nq`\_vKvi gtZv | GK gntZP Rb`l fj tZ cviwQbv tmB  
tPvL, tmB nwm, `xNj Pj |

Avgvi GB nVr cwieZB nqtZv j`q` KtiQ Awbm | Mfxi ivZ mevB  
Nvgtq hvevi ci Avgiv`yRb wMvitiU awitq nji evi v`vq`wovB | mvgtb  
cKi, wSiwSti nvl qv g`yXQ`Zix KitiQ etj Pw`i Avtjv tftQ tftQ hvt`Q |  
cwi tekUv nqtZv Avgv`i LwbKuv D`vm Kti t`q | Awg ejj N`

ZB cwj w` tK wPubm wKfvte?

cwj w` tZv Avgvi Mötgi tqtq, `kj Kcvq emw |  
GLvrb tKv\_vq`\_vtK?

ti vKqv nti | wKs`ZB nVr cwj w` tK wbtq cowj tKb?

Mfxi w`äZvi gta` Awg Avgvi ejKi nrvvKvi i`btZ cvB, `tvmZ KtÉ  
Awbm tK cZj w i K\_v ej tZ`\_vK | cZj w i m½ cwj w i AvÖh`igtj i K\_v  
ejj | me ej v nq bv | Awbm Kx tevS tK Rvrb, LwbKuv welyentq hvq tm-I |  
wKs`l wK eSte cZj w` Avgvi KtZvLwb Rfto AvtQ?

tmw` tbi cil KtqKw`b cwj w` tK wWcvU`gftU t`wL, wKs`K\_v ej v nq bv |  
wK ej tev? mncvX nti | bv nq K\_v ej vi wely`\_vtK`N wmbqi GKRtbi m½  
nVr Kti wK wely wbtq K\_v ej v hvq? Avi ZvQrov H gftLi Av`j wU AvgvK  
Btgvkbyj Kti tZvtj N` K\_v ej tZ tMjtj hw` tmB Btgvkb AhwPZfvte cKvk  
ntq cto! cwj w` tZv wKQB Rvrb bv | LvgtvLv fj eSte! GZme wntme-wbtKk  
Kti Awg` tB`\_vK |

GiB gta` Avgvi eÜt`i gv\_vq fZ PvtcN` Zviv wWcvU`gftU mvs`wZK  
Abpöb Kite | GB wWcvU`gftU cöq GKhm` aji tKvrbv Abpöb nq bvN` eÜiv  
tmB eÜivZ; tNvPvtZ Pvg | wK`qK l QvT`-QvT`x`i tKsZnj Ges ksKvN` Avt`S  
Avgiv Zv cvitev Kxv! Avgvi eÜivN` wgyj Awbm, Kexi, Rxeb, ivby Rvmg,  
nvevN` mevB wbtRt`i tbc`\_` ti tL AvgvK mvgtb GwMtg t`q | eStZ cwiv N`  
liv AvgvK Avevi wcti tQ AvbtZ PvbQ | tbc`\_` t`tK livB me KivR Kti,  
tKej Abpöb w` blvtZ cti v`wqZ; Avgvi | Avgiv w` be`wic Abpöb

tfvi l mÜviv bvgQ te`brq

AvtqvRb Kwi | wecj DtÉRbv l cZv`qv tk`l wov`ö w` tB Abpöb mdj mgwB  
NUtj thb Avgv`i mevi gta` AembZv tbtg Avtm | ci w`b BDwbfwM`QtZ  
cRvi QvU`i`nqN` G thb Avtiv wech`Ki | KtqKw`b DtÉRbv Avi e`-Zvq  
tek wQj vgN` GLb GB Adä`S-Aemi tUtB tbcvB gk`wKj | Awbm cÜve t`qN`

Pj Nfti Awm |

tKv\_vq?

AvcvZZ Avgv`i ewotZB Pj, cti t`Lv hvte |

Awg m½ m½ i wR nq hvB | XvKv tQto tetivevi mftvM tctj Awg Qvwo  
bv KLtbr | GB kniUv GZ ctP tMtg, GZ Amn` jvM th, gtb nq GLvbKvi  
mevKQz Avgvi Mjv wJtc aivi Rb` tatq AvmtQ | Awbmti m½ XvKv tQto  
tevi tQ Avgvi Kx th fvtjv j vM!

`kj Kcv Aek` Avgvi Mötgi gtZv bq | GLvrb AtbK bvMwi K mjev tctQ  
tMtg | Btj KuUimU, tdrv BZ`w` | Avgvi Mötg Gme wQtjv bv | mÜvi ci Pu`  
bv`\_vKtj fvti AÜKvi bvgtZv | evkSvto evZm DVtj tku tku ktä Nvg tftQ  
thZ | GLvrb l me tB | Zey`kj KcvK Avgvi fvtjv tj tM tMjtj v | th tKvrb  
MöGB XvKvi tPtg mnm`Y cÖY m`ubö ZvQrov Ökj Kcvö bvgwU tctQb itqtQ  
GK Amvgv` wKse`Sx | AvUtKv eQi AvtM G AÄtj i ivRv wQtj b nwi niv, Zvi B  
Kb`v`kj evj v | GLvrb ZvtK Kactq gviv nqtQ | tmB t`tK`kj Kcv | Zvi  
AcivaN` tm tctj Kti wQtj v | AvUtKv eQi AvtMi mgvR tmB tctj KtN` hw` l  
Zv ivRKb`vi tctjN` tgtb wbtZ cvti w | Aek` GB wKse`Sx`fv l` GKwU bqN`  
GKwaK | thgb GKRb ej tj bN`

`kj evj v wQtj v Qj bvgqx, Avi Zvi wQtj v GKwaK tctj | tm th Kvi tctj Kv  
tmUv tevSv thZ bv | GLtbr chS`-t`Lteb GB AÄtj i gvöf l i gta` cKv`itq  
tMtgN` `kj evj v Kvi tctj Kv? tZv, tmB Rb`B tKvrbv GK`qä tctj K ZvtK  
Kactq tgti tdtj tQ |

Avevi Avti KRb tkvrbtj b A`mZ K\_vN`

Avti`i! GBme dvj ZvK\_v | H th t`LtQb b`xUvN` Kgyv b`N` GLvrb  
GKmgq cÖi`kj gvQ aiv cotZv | GZ gvQ th Mvnbxv KtU Kvj tQ DVtZ  
cvi tZv bv etj Mn`iv tm`tj vK Kactq mvBR KitiZv | tmB t`tK`kj Kcv |

i`tb Avgvi tgrvRvUvB Lvivc nq tMjtj v | ej jvgN`

Avcbvi K\_vUv hw` miz`l nq, Zvtj l tZv Avcbvi Guv MÖY bv Kti  
`kj evj v KvnbwUv MÖY Kiv DvPZ | GZ PgrKvi GKUv wKse`Sx!

tfvi l mÜviv bvgQ te`brq

Gi gta` Avcub PgrKviti i wK f`Ltj b! KtqK kZvax ati `kj evj v G  
AAjtj i hēKt` i `tci: ivRKb`v| ZvtK Kuctq tgti tdj vUvtK Avcub PgrKvi  
ej t0b? Avi ZvOvov, AvcubB ej pN I Bi Kg ifcmx GK ivRKb`vK Kuctq  
tgti tdj v tKvfbv gvbfl i c`f mae? mae bq| wKQzZB bv| wKQzZB ZvtK  
Gfite tgti tdj v hvq bvN wZwb DfEwRZ ntq DVtj b|

Awg efs tMj vgN `kj evj vi i iKg gZi GB f`tj vtKi c`f tgtb  
tbqvB mae bq| c0tg tj vKwUtk fj efsuQj vgN GLb gtb nt`Q, Zvi c`f vlv  
Rieb Rto AvtQ `kj evj v| nv, `kj evj v, Zug Kvi tclgKv? AvUtkv eQi ci I  
Zvi gvgismv ntj v bv!

`kj evj vi K\_v tkvbvi ci t`tk tKgb GKUv ggZv Rtb`f tMq i vRKb`wU  
c0Z| bmk Awgl tclg cto hw`Q Zvi? `kj evj vi m`xN`c0gK Zvj Kvq Zte  
wK Avti Kiu big h`p ntZ hv`Q! tKej B gtb nt`Qn `kj evj v Avi cZj w` i  
Rieb wK GKBi Kg bq? `yRtbB `fUv wfbomgtq tclgi Rb` c0y w` tqtQ! nVr  
gtb cto tMj vN GUvtZv cuj w` i i M0g| QwUtz wK ewo Gtmq? `kj evj v-  
cZj w` -cuj w` | Avn! me wK GK m`f Mu\_v?

`kj Kcvi meWQz Avgvi fvtj v tj tM hv`Q| w`tkj ntj Awg, Awbm,  
nwee Avi gubi wMtg kkvbNvtU efm wK| `kj Kcvi mefPtq m` i RvqMv I B  
kkvbNvU| Kx kvS, mgwmZ! gtb cto hvqN cZj w` tK tcvovbv ntq0tj v  
Ggub GK kkvfb| Ggub KtZv gL tcvto GLvfb, Avi KtZvRbtk cyotq hvq  
mvi vRxbti Rtb`, tK Zvi Lei ivtL! kkvfbvi cvk w` t`q Yc0g Kgvi b` etq  
Ptj tQ| me kkvfbvi cvtkB wK GKwU Kti b`x v`K? tKb? tPvLi Ptj i m`x  
nevi Rtb`?

gubiN Awbami vbxq eUN Avgvi l eUz ntq tMq `w` tbb, etj N  
0l cvti cuj w` i ewo|0 Awg wK GKevi tKtc Dw? cuj w` tK f`Ltz Bt`Q Kti,  
wKs` wK Kti hvB, GLt`v tZv cwiPqB nqub Zvi m`! wKs` GKevi `e`ptg  
miz`B f` Lv ntq hvq| `kj Kcv ZLb cRvi Drmte tgzZ DfvtQ| w`tkj ntZ bv  
ntZB bvbv eqtmi bvi x-cj`l bvbv i t0 tgzZ Ni t0to tewtq cto| tZgub GK  
w`tkj Avgiv Pvi Rb Kgvi bt` i I cti `Zwi Kiv w`fRi tMvovq efm Pv Lw`Q  
Avi tgtqt` i f` LuQ| `kj Kcvq Lp GKUv ifcmx tgtq tbb etj B gtb nt`Q|  
me ifc thb I B GKRbBN `kj evj vN wQubtq wbtq Ptj tMq wPw` tbi Rb`!  
Avevi `yPvi Rb AvtQ Lp Zex ifcmx, cuj w` i gtZv! tZgub GKRbtk f` tL  
Avf`fZi gtZv ZwkTq AwQ, nVr Awbm etj I tVN 0GB, cuj w` | cuj w` |0

tfvi I mU`vi v bvgTQ te` brq

c0gluvq eStZ cwib, f`wLub| hLb f`Lj vg, ZLb Zvi wiKkv Avgv` i  
Qwotq AtbK` i Ptj tMq| Awg nVrB me f`j tMj vg| th tgtqU i m`!  
Rxbt tKvfbw` b K\_v evj w, tj vKRbtk mPwKZ Kti ZvtKB tWtk DVj vgN  
cuj w` ...|

cuj w` wiKkv t`tkB wcti ZvKvq| nvfm| tmB nwm| wKs` `wovq bv|  
Avgvi gblv GKUz Lvivc ntq hvq| cuj w` `wovtj v bv! cZj w` tK Awg  
tKvfbw` b Gfite WwKub, Zey tm nvZ ewotq `wotq vKtZv| cuj w` tK  
WkKj vg, Zey `wovtj v bv| Zj bvlv gtb AvmZ Avtiv Lvivc j wMtz j vMtv|  
Awg Kvi m` Kvi Zj bv KivQ!

Avgiv wMvtiU awitq nuUtz wK| Avgvi nvtZ GtKi ci GK wMvtiU  
tcvto| GK aitbi Mfxi D`vmbZv wNti ati AvgvK| Avgiv Rbeuj iv`v  
t0to wR0 c\_ awi Avi tmB wR0Zvi tFzi AcZ`wKZfite Avevi cuj w` i  
m` f` Lv ntq hvq| Gevi tm wiKkv wgtq Avgv` i Wtk| etj N

Kte Gtmq?

ci i |

Kw b vKte?

GB, KtqKw b|

Kvj tK evmq Gtmv bv!

Awg tKej Kvj tKi Rb` c0x`v Kw| M0gi ivZ `z Mfxi nq| Awbm-  
nwee Nvgtq cto, wKs` Avgvi Nvg Avtm bv| Rvbv v Lj Acj K evBti ZwkTq  
wK| cZj w` i Mvtqi i t0i gtZv tRmbv dtU AvtQ evBti | `fi, gvtVi tFzi  
GKZi dv u` u` evZvm etq tMj km` t`j v gv\_v bBtq Awferv` b Rvbvq thb| wSu  
tcvKv` t`v AtzK tWtk tWtk nqivb| KtZw` b Awg Ggb `k` f`wLub!  
PgrKvi Kti `k`wU i eY0v wj tL tdj tZ Lp Bt`Q Kti | cwib bv| Awg tevanq  
Avi tKvfbw` b wj Ltz cvitev bv| Awg wK tefP AwQ? tRvQbvi gta` nvl qvi  
j fUvcyU f` Ltz f` Ltz Avgvi eK Kuctq `xNfym cto| gtb cto, Kvtk thb  
gtb cto| GZ GKv tKb Awg! tKb Ggb Mfxi wbtm`! nVr gtb nqN tK thb  
Ku` tQ| tK? `kj evj v! `kj evj v wK GLt`v tKt` teovq? `kj Kcvi gvb| tKb  
tmB Kvbe i btZ cvq bv? bmk Avgvi cZj w` Ku` tQ? tmB w`tkj i gtZv! bmk  
cuj w` ! bvn| cuj w` Ku` te tKb? Ku` tZi tZv cvti! gvbfl i KtZvi Kg K0  
v`K! KtZv Kvi tY th gvbfl i tPvL w`fR I tV! GBme bvbv Kg fvebv wei vgnb

tfvi I mU`vi v bvgTQ te` brq



AvgvK Ryj vq Avi KtiwUtz wZbtU bvg eveievi Nfiwdti AvNvZ Kti |  
`kj evj v-cZj w`-cwj w | Avn! me wK GK mfi Mu\_v?

ciw`b mKvtj cwj w i emotZ tMtj eStZ cwi, tm tek Ljk ntqtQ | Zvi  
tPrL gL Avbt i AwFe<sup>3</sup> | GKUz`fi etm Mí Kti cwj w | Awg Lp  
nvj Krvite cZj w i K\_v ewj | cwj w` wK eStZ cvti? bvbv K\_v dwtK Awmb  
Avgvi Mí tj Lvi cñ½ tZvtj | nVvr Kti GB cñ½ AvgvK j ¾vq tdtj t`q,  
wKŠ`eK Kwctq`xNRym cto Avevi | KtZw`b Awg wj wL bv! Awg tevanq Avi  
tKvtbw`b wj LtZ cvi tev bv! Avgvi tFZti i mewKQygti tMtQ, bó ntq tMtQ |  
bBtj Awg Avi wj LtZ cwi bv tKb?

AvgvK j ¾v tctZ t`LB nqtZv cwj w` nvfm | tmB GKBiKg nwm |  
cZj w` i gtZv | `Rb gvbtl i Kx we`sqKi wj ! wKŠ`cZj w` tK Awg ÚAvcubó  
ej Zvg bv, tm AvgvK ÚZgú ej tZv bv | Zey Awg cwj w` i tPrL ZmKtq gtb  
gtb ewj NÚ cZj w`, Avgvi cZj w` | 0 cwj w` wK eStZ cvti?

XvKvq wdti kniUvtK Avi AtZvUv Lvivc jvM bv | GB kni cwj w`  
AvtQ | th kni Agb GKUv tqtq`vtK tmB kni Lvivc ntZ cvti bv | cwj w` i  
mt½ gvtS gvtS K\_v nq | KLtbn KLtbn me ftj wPrKvi Kti tWtK Dw | cwj w`  
tnm ZvKvq, KvtQ Avtm, wKŠ`WvtK bv | cZj w` WwtZv | GKw`b, wWcvUfgtU  
el@iY AbpvtbN cwj w` jvj cvo mv`v kwo cto, nvZfiv KutPi Pao wbtq,  
`ekvtLi tqtNi gtZv Kvtjv Pj nvlqvq Dwtq Gtj Awg gtb gtb ewj NÚ  
ÚAvgvi t`ex | Avgvi cZj w` ! 0 GZ Amn`my`ti i mvgtb`wotZ eK Kutc, Zey  
Avgw WmK | cwj w` KvtQ Gtj ewj NÚ Kvtb Kvtb GKUv K\_v ej tev |

ctiv AwMtqtYi mvgtb Avgvi Avtiv KvtQ mti Avtm cwj w` | Zvi tKvgj  
Pj GLb Avgvi tPrLgtL AvNvZ KtiQ, Zvi Kvb Avgvi tVtUi KvtQ | Avi Zvi  
kixi t`tK tftm AvmtQ Lp g`y A\_P tbnv-ai vtbv GK Avdh`MU | GB MÚ  
Avgw cZj w` i kixi t`tK tctqvQjvg! Avgvi gv\_v wSgvSg Kti ltv, tPrLi  
mvgtb t`tK GtKi ci GK mti tthZ`vtK we`sz i c`p | t`wLÑ AbŠKvj  
ati`tUv ggZvgLv nvtZi w` tK QfU PjtQ GK`jŠ-wKtkvi | Avi ZLb Bt`Q  
KtiÑ Mjv Rwtq ati wPrKvi Kti ewj NÚ GZw`b Zvg tKv\_vq wQtj ! GZKvtQ  
GB Zxe`my`i, `uk`Kivi Zxe`mva nqN cwi bv | cw\_exi me my`i wK Zvntj  
wPi Kvj AaiVB itq hvte Avgvi KvtQ? cwj w` `wotq AvtQ, GKUv wKQvej tZ  
ntē | mwZ`B tZv Avi wtkl wKQvej vi Rb` WwKwb! Bt`Q ntqvQjv, tWtKvtQ |  
mwZ`mwZ` Ggb KvtQ Gtm`wote tK-B ev fvtZ tcti wQtjv | Awg ewj NÚ

tfvi l mU`viv bvgTQ te`brq

Avcub GZ my`i tKb?

ZvB! NÚ Avgvi cKie tKvtbv DEi nqbn ejs | tm tKej j vRK nvtm |  
niv | GZ my`i th mn` Kiv KwB |

cwj w` GKUz wKQfY wbtj `wotq t`tK axi cvtq Pjt hvq | wKŠ`NUbvUv  
cKie Rbt`q AwPtB | cwj w` Zvi ifci Rb`B weL`vZ | AtbtKi tPrLB ZvtK  
AbniY KtiÑ Avi tm-B Kx bv AtZv`tv tPrLi mvgtb GKUv Rvbi tQtj i  
Mvtj Mvj tVvtq `wotq i BtjvN GiKg`Ab Pjtjv tek wKQv`b | Zvi ci  
Zvi mncvX eUzevUxiv ZvtK wUR Kiv`i` Ki tjtj | AvgvK t`Ljt BÑ IB th  
Dwb GtmtQbN etj t`qcvZ jvMjtj | Awg meB t`LwQjvg, i bQjvg Ges  
AevK nvtQjvg GB tftē th, GZ wKQymtEj cwj w` i tKvtbv weKvi tbB tKb,  
GwMtq Gtm K\_v etj tKb, Wwtj mvo t`q tKb!

Avi Gw`tK Avgvi tFZti cwj w` tK t`Lvi Zxe`mva tRtM`vtK memgq |  
eUiv RvbtZ PvgN tKb GZ Uvb Zvi Rb`! wK m`uK`Avgvi, Zvi mt½! Awg  
DEi w`tZ cwi bv | Awg wbtRB wK Rwb, tm Avgvi Kx nq! wK bvg t`tev GB  
m`utKp! t`qv hvq tKvtbv bvg? cwj w` i K\_v`fi`\_vK, cZj w` i mt½ Avgvi  
m`utKp bvg-B ev wK? tm Avgvi Kx wQtjv? It`i cKie DEi t`evi tPov bv  
Kti ZvB tnmt Gwotq hvB | Avi cZx`vq`wKÑ Zvi cZx`vq | KLB Avmtē tm!

wKŠ`tek wKQv`b ati cwj w` wWcvUfgtU AvmtQ bv | tKb th! Awg  
cZx`vq`wK cZw`b | Zvi t`Lv tbB | Avgvi cw\_ex μgmZ kb` ntq thtZ  
\_vtK | kniUv Avevi wclgq gtb ntZ`vtK | KvR`ntj i cUyeš-Nvm`tj vtK  
gtb nq AvMvQv | Avi axi axi Avgvi kixi Rto Rxb tcvotbv Rj bvtg |  
Avgvi ZLb tKej B gtb nqN cwj w` Gtm GKevi Kcvtj nvZ ivLjt GB Rj  
tmti hvte | wKŠ`tm Avtm bv | Rj mvti GgubtZB | wKŠ`RwUm Gtm evmv ewta |  
Avgvi mviv cw\_ex cvEj ntq hvq | Wv`vti i wbtlaN evBti hv lqv hvte bv | wKŠ`  
tK tKvtb Kvi K\_v! Awg cwj w` i Rb`B cZw`b evBti hvB | hw` nVvr Gtm  
cto! hw` t`Lv bv nq Avgvi mt½!

Zvici mwZ` GKw`b mewKQy D¾aj Kti Zvi AvMgb NtU | `i t`tK  
t`wLÑ cwj w` nvmTQ | Avgvi cw\_ex Avevi cY`ntq ltv | Nvm`tj vtK nVvr  
Avtiv tenk meR Avi cUyeš-gtb nq | XvKvi evZvm eK fti tUtb wbtq gtb  
nqN Ggb wei`x evZvm cw\_exi Avi tKv\_vl tbB! cwj w` tK Zvi evUxiv wti  
ati | Awg KvOvtj i gtZv ZmKtq`wK | Bt`Q Kti QfU hvB | gtb gtb ewj ,

tfvi l mU`viv bvgTQ te`brq

GKevi WtKv| i'ayGKevi | Awg Avgvi mg<sup>-</sup>-cw\_ex tdtj tZvgvi KvtQ QfU hvtev| cWj w<sup>~</sup> WtK bv|

KvQvKwQ ntZ t<sup>~</sup>ML, cWj w<sup>~</sup> i wmw<sup>~</sup> tZ w<sup>~</sup> j | wetq ntq tMtQ! GKevi I Rvbtjv bv! cZj w<sup>~</sup> ej tZvN<sup>~</sup> Zvi wetq ntj AvgvtKl m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> wbtq hrte| Avi cWj w<sup>~</sup> Rvbtjv bv! tQvUtejvq GKevi cZj w<sup>~</sup> i KvtQ QfU thtZ thtZ tmPU tLtq cto wMtq Avgvi nvZ tKtU i<sup>3</sup> tetiw<sup>~</sup>Qtjv| cZj w<sup>~</sup> QfU Gtm Ztj wbtqQtjv AvgvtK | Awg nvZi w<sup>~</sup> tK ZvtKvtZB tm etj DtvwQtjvN<sup>~</sup> Ot<sup>~</sup> tL bv, t<sup>~</sup> tL bv, wbtRi i<sup>3</sup> t<sup>~</sup> LtZ tB|0 wKs' ZZ<sup>~</sup> tY Awg t<sup>~</sup> tL tdtj wQ | GZw<sup>~</sup> b ci Avgvi tmB it<sup>3</sup>i it<sup>0</sup>i K\_v gtb cto | cWj w<sup>~</sup> i wmw<sup>~</sup> Uv thb AwKj tmB it<sup>0</sup> AvKv |

nuUtZ nuUtZ cWj w<sup>~</sup> GKevi Avgvi w<sup>~</sup> tK ZwkTq nvfm | Awg Avrgvrb tPrL wclw<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup>q wB | KtZw<sup>~</sup> b ci Kvtiv lci Ggb Avrgvrb ntjv Avgvi ! cWj w<sup>~</sup> evUext<sup>~</sup> i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> wbtq GKUz<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> Nvfm l cti wMtq etm | Avgvi w<sup>~</sup> tK tcQb wclti | Awg ZovtZ<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> tZv Zvi w<sup>~</sup> tK ZwkTq \_wK | wKs' tm wclti l ZvKvq bv | Zvntj wK cWj w<sup>~</sup> Avgvi tKD bq?

Awg Zeygtb gtb ej tZB \_wK<sup>~</sup> GKevi ZvKv l , GKevi WtKv, Avi GKwUevi AvgvtK mg<sup>-</sup>-wQlvb Dtc<sup>~</sup> v Kti ggZv Avi fv<sup>~</sup> j vevmvi KvtQ QfU hvevi m<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> hM<sup>~</sup> v l |

cWj w<sup>~</sup> WtK bv |

cZj w<sup>~</sup> i ci Avi tKD tKvtbw<sup>~</sup> b AvgvtK Agb Kti WtKwB |

Rp, 1993 |

tfvi l mU<sup>~</sup> vi v bvg<sup>~</sup> tQ te<sup>~</sup> brq

## Gw GKw tclgi M<sup>~</sup> ntq DVtZ cvi tZv

Avgiv eis NUbwUtK GKw tclgi M<sup>~</sup> ijc t<sup>~</sup> evi tPov Ki tZ cvi | NUbwU Aek<sup>~</sup> tKvtbv M<sup>~</sup> bq, m<sup>~</sup> eZ<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> c<sup>~</sup> bq | nqtZv mwZ<sup>~</sup> B Zv NtUQtjv, wKs' h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> Ki KvtQ gtb ntqQtjvN<sup>~</sup> G GK fj Kti t<sup>~</sup> Lv gaj t<sup>~</sup> c<sup>~</sup> Avgiv wecixZ m<sup>~</sup> ebnwUtKB ev ev<sup>~</sup> w<sup>~</sup> wQ tKbN<sup>~</sup> Ggbl tZv ntZ cvti th, NUbwU t<sup>~</sup> c<sup>~</sup> NtUQtjv wKs' h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> K ZvtK fj Kti mwZ<sup>~</sup> etj t<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> vQtjv! hvtnvK, t<sup>~</sup> c<sup>~</sup> ev ev<sup>~</sup> e tmw Avgvt<sup>~</sup> i weteP<sup>~</sup> w<sup>~</sup> lq bq | AvcvZZ M<sup>~</sup> wU eY<sup>~</sup> v w<sup>~</sup> tZ ntj Avgvt<sup>~</sup> i gtb covi K\_v th, t<sup>~</sup> c<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> tZv tmB t<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> wUtK t<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> L h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> K gS<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> i g<sup>~</sup> tZv w<sup>~</sup> w<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> vQtjv | t<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> wU t<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> L thb cw<sup>~</sup> exi mg<sup>-</sup>-gvbexi bv-<sup>~</sup> ejv-K\_v<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> jv wfo Kti vQtjv, Avi eY<sup>~</sup> vZx gvah<sup>~</sup> vLv nwm tntm h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> Ki w<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> K GwMtq Gtj Zvi M<sup>~</sup> evq tRvQbv<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> jv Gtm evm tetawQtjv | Avi wK ZLbN<sup>~</sup>

~ k<sup>~</sup> cu cvt<sup>~</sup> e hvq |

tgtqU Gtm KtE kZvxi gvah<sup>~</sup> vSwtq wRtAm Kti NtKgb AvtQb? tmB th tMtj Avi tZv Gtj b bv evmvq?

h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> Ki gtb cto, tklevi hLb tm wMtqQtjv l B evmvq, L<sup>~</sup> e mgv<sup>~</sup> i Kti vQtjv t<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> wU | wclti Avmvi mgq nvRvi evi wgbwZ Kti vQtjvN<sup>~</sup> U Avevi Avmteb | 0 tm K\_v w<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> vQtjv, wKs' h<sup>~</sup> v l qv ntq l t<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> b Avi | GLb tm w<sup>~</sup> sZ nvfm | Zvi l c<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> b ivRc<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> i g<sup>~</sup> tZv Mob, FRykixi, xN<sup>~</sup> Kua, c<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup> -eK, Zx<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> l | t<sup>~</sup> g<sup>~</sup> wU g<sup>~</sup> w<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> Zvi tPrL Govq bv | h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> K Zvi D<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> K<sup>~</sup> Kiv c<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup> e DEi bv w<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> q cv<sup>~</sup> e<sup>~</sup> v wRtAm Kti N<sup>~</sup>

Zug tKgb AvtQv? Zugl tZv Avtmv bv KLt<sup>~</sup> bv!

Awg wKs' Avgvi c<sup>~</sup> k<sup>~</sup> e DEi cvBvb |

GB Avi wK! Avmv nq bv, e<sup>~</sup> -\_wK |

Bm! Kx Ggb e<sup>~</sup> -Zv Avcbvi! i'aytZv ct<sup>~</sup> ct<sup>~</sup> N<sup>~</sup> ti teovt<sup>~</sup> bv | GZ Nj tZ cvti b Avi Avgvt<sup>~</sup> i evmvq Avm<sup>~</sup> Z cvti b bv!

Zi Yxi KE Av<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> i Avrgvrb f<sup>~</sup> ti l t<sup>~</sup> v | h<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> K c<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> t<sup>~</sup> v<sup>~</sup> Kti | Zvi B Rb<sup>~</sup> G Avrgvrb, fv<sup>~</sup> etZ eK f<sup>~</sup> ti hvq |

Gevi Zug etj v, tKb Avtmv bv |

hrtev bv tZv, tKvtbw<sup>~</sup> b hvtev bv |

tfvi l mU<sup>~</sup> vi v bvg<sup>~</sup> tQ te<sup>~</sup> brq

tKvfbw` b bv?  
bvN Zi "Yxi Awfgvb Mvp nq|  
hpetKi gpuk nwm Gevi cñwi Z ntq tVuU D3/4j Kti tZvtj N  
wK AvtQ| AvigB bv nq hrtev Gevi |  
Zi "Yx wbdz |  
i vM fv0v ivRKb`v, ej j vg tZv hrtev |  
tgtqU i tVuU j vRk nwm wdti Avtm, m=ez I B m=fatbi Rb`B|  
mwZ` tZv?  
niiv |  
gtb \_vtK thb!  
Av`Qv |  
Gevi ej b tZv, GZ tKvj vnj ZeyGKv `mtoq AvtQb tKb?  
m1/2x cw`Q bv |  
m1/2x cvt`Qb bv? N`Zvi KtE we`sq |  
hpeK gv\_v bvto |  
mwZ` cvt`Qb bv? N`Zvi KtE mgc`Yi mj | hpetKi nqtZv GLb ej v DvPZ  
Om1/2x nte Zvg tgtq?0 wKs` ivRcj` t i LwbKuv AnsKvi tZv \_vtKB, Zvi ej v  
nq bv wKOB | mewKQ:ej vi `i Kvi B ev wK? AtpKwKQytZv `ZtUzFvteI NtU  
hvq | GB thgb GLb, Avgiv t`wL, Zviv cvkvcwk nuUz` i i` Kti tQ | wotq  
emoi tKjv vntj wRbZv `j` wRbZv tLwRvI wbi\_`K | Zey Zviv nqtZv  
wbtRt` i ARvSB LjvQjv Ges tK bv RvB Zxe` Avtjvi cw cvtk`thgb  
tKv\_vI bv tKv\_vI LwbK AUkvi \_vtK, Zxe` tKjv vntj I tZgub tKv\_vI GK  
UKt`iv wRbZv \_vtK | Zviv AetktI tZgub GK i nm`gq wRbZvq wMtg `mtoq  
ci`uti i KvQ tKgb AtPbv ntq I tV | tgtqU i KvQ hpetK tKv\_bv GK `i  
AZxtZi `i t`tki wekRqx ivRKgvi etj gtb nq | t0tj wU i KvQ hpetK  
tKv\_bv GK c0Pxb ivR`i ivRKb`v etj gtb nq N` hvi Rb` nvRvi eQi hpe  
Ki tZ mva RvM | Zviv `yRtbB nqtZv GB `i Z; NjPtq tdj tZ Pvg, wKs`  
wKfvte Zv Ki tZ nte ejs DVtZ cvti bv | wKQjY e`vL`vnx bxi eZv | wKQjY  
UKUvK Gtj vtgtj v K\_v ej vi tPov | hpetKi tPvL wKQ: LjR teovq tgtqU, Avi  
hpeK Gtj vtgtj v ntZ \_vtK | wbtRtK wbtRB ckwKti, wKfvte tm cvti GB  
i nm`gq m`ti i mj i bwi gvtK KvQ cvevi m`ebv mtEj: `ti `ti \_vKtZ? tm  
wK Zte tclgK bq? tm wK Zte gbj`-u`tqi `fvweK avitK A`Kvi Kti?  
tfvi I mU`viv bvtQ te`bvq

Zvi gtb ctoN gv tetP \_vKtZ c0qB ej tZbN otZvi KvQ Avi wKOB PvB bv,  
I tK Gtb t` | I Gtm Avgvi Ni D3/4j Ki "K|0 gZi mgqI Zvi I B GKUJB  
Pvl qv wQjv | Ogvtqi Bt`OUv Gevi ciY Ki tZB nqU N`fvteZB hpetKi tVuU  
D3/4j, wtkā, wKwAZ j vRk nwm dtU I tV Avi N`

`k`cU Avevi cvte hvq |

Zvi ivRc0mvt` i gtZv emoi | A\_P kb` | Lu Lwwekvj c0s`i i gtZv thb |  
emoi G c0s`-t`K I c0s`-chS`-tntU thtZ `xNfngq j vM | c0ZwU K` | `j`  
Avi gj`evb mvgM0 w`tq mrvt`bv | meB AvtQ, i aygvb | tbB | A\_P hpeZxi  
Dcw`wZtZ `y`w`tbB fti I tV me | Zvi nwm tZ tgN wPto we`yr PgKvq Avi  
hpeK `vtL N` cw`\_exi mKj Avavi thb tKtU tMjv GK gnZ` Zvi beji i ka  
thb GB RwUj kni I Sibvi Kj Zvb aYw tWtK AvtB; Zvi Pwoi wigiSg ka  
i`tb hpetKi gtb nq N` Ggb Q` `eys` tbB cw`\_exi tkb KweZvqI, Ggb mj eys`  
GgbwK wettvtdbl evRvbub KLt`bv; Zvi tPvL ZwmKtq hpeK t`tL wbtZ cvti  
mgf` i Mfxi Zj t`k chS`N` Kvi mwa`, Ggb tPvLi Dcgv t`q? hpetKi Rxeb  
hvcb e`tj hvq | `xNf`bi Awbqg Kivi wbgq cvte hvq | Mse`nxb,  
w`KwPynxb ntq N`ti teovt`bv nq bv Avi | Zte wK me tctq tM0 tm, hv LjR  
teovt`Zv c0Z gnZ` GKRb ggZvgqx wK cvBtq w`tZ cvti Rretbi me `j`  
Pvl qv? `tca` gtZv Zvt` i w`b tKtU hvq | i`a mKvtj Zvi Ng fv0 hpeZxi gay  
WtK, wSgv`bv `pj Zvi Kj nvtm`, Kvs`-wettKj Zvi ggZvgqx mwbt`a, weYce  
mU`vqN` mvi vRxeb hv Zvi gb Lvvc Kwitq w`tq QN` Zvi m1/2 GB hwsK  
bMt`i I GK i`a nvl qv eBtq t`q | Avi ivZ thb GK AfZce`AwfAZv | GZ  
gay hpeZxi tFzi, hpetKi tbkv tj tM hvq thb | hpeZxi Kws`-tbB, hpetKi I |  
ZeyivZ Mtoq hLb tfvti i Avtjv dUz` i i` Kti, ZLb LwbKuv Aembaj vtM |  
mKvtj tgtqU i Ng fv0 Avtm, Ni tmto, mKvtj i b`v`Zwi Kti, tMmj Kti  
i`a nq | Zvici hpetKi Ng fv0tZ Avtm | Mfxi Avj m` ZLtbv Rtoq \_vtK  
Zvi kixi Rto | WwK i`tbI Zvi Ng fv0 bv | Kvbi KvQ ZLb gay S`ti N`  
G`vB, I tV bv, Avgvi GKv j vM bv eys`? N` ZeyZvi Ng fv0 bv | tgtqU ZLb  
`jrg Kti Avqbv w`tq Zvi tPvL m`hP Avtjvi c0Zdj b tdj | tPvL tgj  
hpeK `vtL, tej v ntq tM0 |

`k`cU Gevi mwZ`B cvtevq |

tfvi I mU`viv bvtQ te`bvq

Zvi tQvU GK wPj tZ Ni N̄n tKv̄tvi Kg gv\_v tMvRvi GKUv e'e'v | GKUv tPŠmK, GKUv tUvej Avi Qov̄tvi eBc̄t̄ nuUvi RvqMvl tbB | mKvj n̄Z bv n̄Z cpgLx GKgv̄t Rvbjv w̄tq tiv` Ḡtm Zvi tPv̄tL c̄to | c̄ŌZw̄b tm fv̄teN̄ Rvbjv wU eU K̄ti tkv̄te | ḡtb v̄tK bv | ZvQovov, `g AvUKv̄tvi v̄tgvU `Zwi nq | tm Aek` GLb wei³ nevi e`tj eis mh̄K ab`ev` w̄t`Q Ng fv̄ov̄tvi Rb` | bBtj Avd̄tm t`wi n̄tq thZ | tQvULvU tKiv̄t i K̄tZvi Kg mgm̄v | eo m̄v̄ne-tQvU m̄v̄ne mevB `i ayagKvq | nVrB Zvi iv̄tZi `c̄w̄i K\_v ḡtb c̄to | n̄Z cv̄ti NUBwU mwZ`B N̄tUvQ̄tj v̄ m̄KŠ` h̄t̄Ki K̄v̄Q Zv GLb `t̄c̄e gh̄v t̄c̄tq hv̄t`Q | w̄K `xN̄m̄y`úó `c̄e Zvi tV̄tU ḡynwm̄ t̄dv̄tU | hv̄K, Zeyfv̄tj v̄N̄ `t̄c̄e tm ciw̄RZ nq̄b | Zvi GKgv̄t t̄b̄kv̄N̄eB cov | K̄tZvevi Zvi ḡtb n̄tq̄tQ, Zvi RxebUv h̄r Dcb̄v̄tmi mdj b̄v̄q̄t` i ḡtZv n̄tZv! AŠZ `t̄c̄e Zv Zv n̄tq̄tQ! Zvi tPv̄tL-ḡtL ZvB ZvB̄i m̄t̄ tLj v K̄ti |

MZiv̄tZi w̄tq em̄v̄tZ t`Lv t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄t̄K ḡtb c̄to Zvi | K̄tZvKvj Av̄tM Zv̄tK t`t̄L̄vQ̄tj v tm, AvRI f̄j t̄Z cv̄ti w̄b | `i m̄ēv̄t̄K̄P AvZ̄w̄q t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄, K̄tZv `̄i i tm w̄K Rv̄t bv | w̄KŠ` ḡtb c̄toN̄ gv̄ t̄ēt̄P v̄K̄tZ c̄q̄B ej̄tZbN̄ŌAv̄m, I i Kg GKUv t̄ḡtq h̄r` eD n̄tq Av̄m̄Zv Av̄gvi N̄ti!Ō Am̄ēe `c̄eN̄ gv̄ Rv̄tZbN̄ c̄iY nevi ḡtZv b̄q | t̄Kej `xN̄R̄v̄tm n̄w̄i t̄q h̄vevi ḡtZv `c̄e Zv̄tK t̄K t`L̄tZ ej̄t̄w̄t̄j v tK Rv̄t! tm ḠKeviB t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄i ev̄m̄vq w̄M̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v̄N̄ gv̄t̄q̄i ḡZ` m̄sev` w̄t̄Z | m̄ym̄ēZ W̄t̄qs i`t̄g m̄t̄k̄w̄fZ gv̄b̄j t̄jvi K̄j n̄v̄t̄i t̄fZi tm tegv̄bv̄fv̄te et̄m̄v̄t̄j v | gv̄t̄q̄i ḡZ̄j̄v Zv̄t` i K̄v̄Q t̄Kv̄tvi NUBvB w̄Q̄tj v bv | t̄KD GKUv m̄v̄v̄f̄w̄Zi Rv̄b̄q̄w̄b Zv̄tK, t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄ ḠKevi w̄d̄t̄i I Zv̄Kv̄q̄w̄b Zvi w̄t̄K |

MZiv̄tZi t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄ Zvi w̄t̄K Ḡw̄t̄q Ḡt̄m̄v̄t̄j v, m̄t̄½ m̄ēZ ev̄Uexiv̄ w̄Q̄tj v | Z̄te Ḡtm w̄R̄t̄Ám K̄t̄i w̄bN̄ Ōt̄Kgb Av̄t̄Q̄b̄Ō N̄ ej̄t̄w̄t̄j v̄N̄ Ō`w̄c̄t̄Wi ḡtZv c̄t`i gv̄SLv̄t `w̄t̄q Av̄t̄Ob t̄Kb?ŌN̄ tm m̄ti `w̄ov̄tZ I iv̄ n̄v̄m̄v̄m̄ K̄i t̄Z K̄i t̄Z, Ḡt̄K Acti i M̄v̄tq cōtZ cōtZ, h̄vl qvi mḡq̄N̄ Ōt̄j v̄K̄Uvi t̄cv̄kv̄K Kx t̄b̄sv̄iv, Kx w̄eiv̄Q̄wi `M̄Ō w̄Q̄t̄ŌN̄ ej̄t̄Z ej̄t̄Z P̄tj w̄M̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v | w̄KŠ` Zvi t̄Kgb th̄b t̄N̄vi t̄j t̄M̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v | Zvi ci w̄K̄OB ḡtb t̄b̄B̄N̄ tm w̄K̄Oz̄t̄L̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v Kx bv, K̄Lb w̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q, w̄K̄OB bv |

Zvi GKUv `xN̄R̄v̄m̄ c̄to | w̄K `i K̄vi w̄Q̄tj v I Lv̄t̄b h̄vl qvi? tm t̄Zv w̄b̄t̄Ri Ae`v̄b Rv̄t̄ZvB, Zeyt̄Kb t̄M̄t̄j v tm? ci ḡn̄t̄ZB Zvi ḡtb nq̄N̄ fv̄t̄j vB n̄tq̄tQ, bBtj Ggb PgrKvi GKUv `c̄e t̄`Lv n̄tZv bv! ev`t̄e t̄Zv `c̄e t̄Y nevi b̄q,

t̄fvi I m̄Ū`vi v b̄v̄ḡt̄Q te` b̄q

`t̄c̄e bv nq̄ n̄tj v! ēvev w̄Q̄tj b Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b e`\_ḠK gv̄b̄j | `f̄ t̄eZ̄t̄bi Pv̄K̄wi K̄i t̄Zb, Urv̄v̄w̄b K̄ti m̄sm̄vi Pv̄j v̄tZb Avi eB cōt̄Zb (Kx A`m̄Z̄ kL, m̄sm̄vi P̄tj bv, eB cōt̄Qb!) Avi `c̄e t̄`L̄t̄Zb, Zvi t̄Q̄tj GKUv w̄K̄Oz̄n̄te! gv̄b̄j b̄w̄K w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K em̄P̄tq iv̄L̄t̄Z Pv̄q Zvi m̄š̄v̄t̄bi ga` w̄t̄q | ēvev̄t̄K Ḡt̄ŷ̄t̄t̄ mdj ej̄t̄Z n̄te, tm̄l ēvev̄i Ūj̄K̄w̄c | e`\_Āvi ciw̄RZ | ēvev̄i f̄w̄M̄i fv̄t̄j v̄N̄ t̄Q̄tj i e`\_Z̄v Zv̄t̄K t̄`L̄ t̄h̄t̄Z nq̄w̄b | gv̄t̄K̄I f̄w̄M̄i eZ̄v̄B ej̄t̄Z n̄teN̄ th̄ t̄ḡt̄q̄t̄K c̄ȳeay ev̄b̄vev̄i m̄va w̄Q̄tj v, tm̄ Z̄vi ḡZ̄im̄sev̄t̄` ḠZUKz̄w̄ep̄w̄j Z n̄te bv̄N̄ GB m̄Z` gv̄ Rv̄t̄Zb bv | h̄j̄eK Zvi M̄v̄tj n̄v̄Z ej̄v̄q | t̄LuPv̄ t̄LuPv̄ `w̄mo R̄t̄ḡt̄Q, K̄vḡv̄t̄v `i K̄vi | Avi Kx-Bev̄ ne Gme K̄ti! fv̄Ob aīt̄Q kīx̄ti | t̄Pv̄q̄j t̄f̄t̄Ō hv̄t`Q, t̄Pv̄L t̄K̄Ūi w̄M̄Z, P̄j cōt̄Q `Z | tm̄ Zvi R̄vḡv̄ K̄v̄c̄t̄oi w̄t̄K Zv̄Kv̄q | m̄w̄Z`B t̄b̄sv̄iv n̄tq̄t̄Q | c̄w̄i`vi K̄iv `i K̄vi | Kx n̄te c̄w̄i`vi K̄ti N̄ ci ḡn̄t̄Z`tm̄ fv̄teN̄ `ȳw̄ t̄b̄B me Av̄t̄Mi ḡt̄Zv | Zvi `t̄Uv̄ gv̄t̄ c̄`w̄U, `t̄Uv̄ kv̄U, ch̄t̄q̄m̄t̄g cōt̄Z nq̄ | Uv̄Db m̄w̄f̄f̄m̄i e`\_Ḡgv̄b̄t̄i M̄v̄w̄w̄i w̄f̄to, N̄v̄t̄g, w̄Pr̄Kvi-t̄P̄P̄t̄ḡm̄t̄Z, K̄Ūv̄t̄i i m̄t̄½ m̄vḡv̄b` c̄q̄m̄ w̄b̄t̄q S̄M̄ov̄q, Av̄d̄tm̄ Aēt̄nj v̄q-aḡt̄K Avi m̄iv̄ R̄x̄ēt̄bi c̄ēnḡv̄b e`\_Z̄v̄q Zvi ḡb̄Uv̄B t̄Zv w̄Pi K̄v̄t̄j i Rb` ḡti t̄M̄t̄Q | Gme K̄ti Avi Kx n̄te!

K-Uv̄ eiv̄R̄t̄j v t̄K Rv̄t̄b! n̄v̄Z N̄w̄Uv̄ `xN̄P̄b āti bó n̄tq̄ c̄to Av̄t̄ŌN̄ m̄vi v̄t̄v̄ nq̄ bv | `xN̄R̄v̄j tm̄ ḠKB i Kg Rxeb hv̄cb K̄i t̄Q̄ | c̄w̄i eZ̄Ōx̄b̄N̄ th̄b ḠK `wei Ro c̄`v̄`Ḡtm̄ | mḡq th̄b w̄`i n̄tq̄ Av̄t̄Q, N̄w̄o m̄w̄i t̄q̄B ev̄ w̄K n̄te? tm̄ ēv̄b̄ n̄v̄tm̄ | tej̄v̄ n̄tj v, Gevi t̄eiv̄t̄Z nq̄N̄ t̄f̄te tm̄ AZ̄t̄ci Zvi GK w̄Pj t̄Z N̄ti i t̄fZi, gv̄\_v̄ t̄V̄Kv̄t̄v̄ Q̄v̄t` i w̄b̄t̄P̄ D̄t̄V̄ `w̄ov̄q |

`ēe` t̄ NUBwU GKUv t̄c̄Ōgi M̄t̄i i j̄c̄ w̄b̄t̄Z cv̄i t̄Zv̄N̄ Av̄ḡiv̄ `K̄vi K̄i w̄Q̄ | cv̄t̄-cv̄t̄x̄l w̄Q̄tj v | w̄KŠ` Z̄viv̄ iv̄RK̄ḡvi -iv̄RK̄b̄v̄ | iv̄R̄iv̄Rov̄t̄` i Rxeb hv̄cb, Kx c̄Ōm̄v̄, Kx e`ēüZ w̄R̄w̄b̄m̄c̄t̄, Kx m̄sj̄v̄t̄ci m̄t̄½ Av̄ḡv̄t̄` i t̄j LK Ḡt̄Kēv̄t̄iB c̄w̄i w̄PZ b̄b̄N̄ d̄t̄j H Rxeb eȲŷ̄v̄ K̄i t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄ n̄v̄m̄d̄um̄ K̄i t̄Z K̄i t̄Z Aēt̄k̄t̄l w̄Z̄w̄b w̄b̄t̄R̄iB GK w̄Pj t̄Z N̄ti w̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄m̄t̄Qb |

Rib̄ḡw̄i, 1998 |

t̄fvi I m̄Ū`vi v b̄v̄ḡt̄Q te` b̄q

# Nbvqgvb mÜv A\_ev tetR I Wi Mf

AþbKw b ci nVvr Zvi tðvb tcjvg| AcZ'wKZ| Zvi tðvb Avmte, wKsev tm wþtRB, tmRb GKmgq cZxq|v Kti vKZvg| GLb Avi wK bv| eþS tMwQÑ GB Aþcqv A\_xb| AþbKw b ci ZvB AcZ'wKZ tðvbW tctq fvþjv jvMtjv Avgvi, gbUv fti DVþjv| GKevi n'vtjv etjÑ lcvtk tm, eþtZ tcti Bt'QKZfvteB wKQY Pz t\_tK Ii KtÉi e'vKj Zv i'bjvg Kvþ tctZ| I nqþZv tftetQÑ jvBbUv tKtUB tMþQ, ZvB n'vtjv n'vtjv etj B Pþj tQ! GKUqY ci mvov w'jvg Awg, Ii w'þt wotkym i'bjvg ZLb| cÜg n'vtjvZB wPbþZ tcti wQ ZeywRtÁm KijvgÑ

tK?

Awg|

AwgUv tK?

Awg| Avcbvi Mvþbi cvL|

ÜAvcbviÜ kãUv eþK wMtj jvMtjv| I tK Awg Mvþbi cvL etj WwKZvg, PgrKvi Mvb Mvq etj, wKŠ KLþbv ÜAvgvi Mvþbi cvLÜ ewj w| I wþtRB K\_wU etj tdjtjv| fj | fj, Amveavþb etj tdjtjQÑ hw I GZUv Amveavþb tqtq tm bq| GZUv tZv bqB, ejv hvq, GKUd bq| eis GKUztemk gv'vq mveavþ I mþPZb| GZ mveavþ GKRþbi GB gaj fj UKz ZvB fvþjv jvMtjv Avgvi | Awg Aþi mþx nB, Aþi B fvþjv jvMtjv Avgvi |

I | tKgb AvþQv Ñ wRtÁm Kijvg Awg|

wKŠ Kkj wewbgtqi arþi-KvþQ tMþjv bv tm| wRtÁm Kijvñ thb GB K\_wU wRtÁm Kivi Rb'B tðvb Kti tQ, GgbfvteÑ AþbKw b Gw tK Avþmbw Avcb, tKb?

ÜtKb hvþev?ÜÑ cÜq etj B tdjtj wQjvg| wKŠ mvgtj wjvg| K\_vUvi gta' Avrfgvb tgvþbv AvþQÑ tmUv Awg cKvk Kitz Pvb bv| hvi KvþQ Avgvi Avrfgvþbi tKvþbv gj' tbB, Zvi KvþQ tmUv cKvk KivUv wQK tevKw|

wK ntjv?Ñ AvgvtK Pz Kti vKtZ t'þLB nqþZv wRtÁm Kijv | I

wK?

wKQvej tQb bv th!

wK ej þev?

tfvi I mÜvi v bvgþQ te` bñq

Gw tK Avþmb bv tKb, tmUvB etj b|

Ggwb| GgwbþZB Avmv nq bv|

bv, GgwbþZB bq| mþw' KviY AvþQ Ii KvþQ bv hvevi | e'vcviUv GB iKgÑ Avgiv `Rb GKB Awþmi `þUv wfbewWcvU'gþU KvR Kw| GKU weL'vZ Ges eomo cÜþfU cÜZövb Gw| GB tPv' -Zjv fetþi AvU-Zjv Rþo Avgv' i Awdm, ZviB mvZ-Zjvq Awg ewm, Avi tm Pvi -Zjvq| cP'i mnKg' Avgv' i| mevi mþ½ fvþjv Kti cwipq| tbB| Ii mþ½ Kkj wewbgtqi m'üKKB wQþjv i'ay| wKŠ I Avgvi tPvL cþwQþjv AþbK AvþMB| GKUv Abþvþb Ii A'w' gv' KZvgq KtÉ Mvb iþb GKevi Lþ gþ nþqQjvg| hvi MvþtZ cvþi, Zv' iþK memgq mþ i b'þt i gþZv gþb nq Avgvi | tQvUþjvq Avgvi wKix nevi Lþ mva wQþjv, nþZ cwivb etj B nqþZv wKix' iþK Ggb `þi i gþb nq| tZv, Awg th gþ nþqQ tmUv KLþbv cKvk Kw| GLvþb Awg Ii wmbqi| eqtm|, c`gh'vq| wmbqi' i AþbK e'vcvi tgbBtUBb Kti PþtZ nq, Bt'Q Kijv B Zviv gþZv cKvk Kitz cvþi bv| Aek' i'ayth Mvþbi KviþY I tK tPvL cþwQþjv, Zv bqÑ I t' LþZL Lþ ifcmx, tmUv GKUv KviY| thUvþK Awg Ümdu weDwÜ ewj, I nþ'Q ZvB| tgtqþ' i tms` h' y aiþbiÑ AšZ Avgvi ZvB gþb nq| GKUv ÜAvþMm' weDwÜÑ Lþ mnþRB hv' iþK tPvL cþo, t' Lþ B cvl qvi mva RvþMÑ hZUv bv Rxebm'x wntmte, Zvi tþq temk kh'vm'x wntmteÑ tctq tMþj dmi tþ hvq| Avþi Kuv ntjv Ümdu weDwÜ| Gþ iþK fvþjv jvMt axi axi, fvþjv jvMtUv `xN'vqx nq, cvl qvi AvþM fvþjvemtZ Bt'Q Kti, tctq tMþj I dmi tþ hvq bvÑ ggZv w' tþ, tctq w' tþ eþK Kti ivLþZ Bt'Q Kti | Avgvi wZxqUB cÜ` | I tK ZvB fvþjv tþ MvQþjv Avgvi | wKŠ tm K\_v tZv Avi tWþK wþtq ejv hvq bv, Avgv' i m'üKv ZvB Kkj wewbgtq chSB wQþjv| wKŠ GKw' b, tKvþbv GK Aemi gnþZ' Kx KviþY gþb tbBÑ I GþmQþjv Avgvi KvþQ| Avgvi KvþQ Ii tKvþbv KvR tbB, KvR vþK bv| ZeytKb GþmQþjv? I i I wK tKvþbv tMvcb fvþjv vMv wQþjv Avgvi cÜZ? tmw' b Awg K\_vi Swwc Lþj etmQjvg| GgwbþZ Awg Kg K\_v ewj, `þ cfvlx wntmte Avgvi mþvg AvþQ, wKŠ Ii mþ½ tKb th GZ K\_v etj wQjvgÑ Zv wþtRI Rwb bv| I Bw' bÑ hvþK etj ÜMwbsÜÑ Avgv' i gta' Zv ntq tMþjv| Awe'wi KijvgÑ Ii mþ½ tKvþbv wntme-wþtKk QrovB K\_v ejþZ fvþjv jvMtQ Avgvi | thb I tK me K\_v ejv hvq, thb I AþbKw þbi Avcb| Zvi I wþöqB Gi KvþKwQ wKQy GKUv gþb nþqQþjvñ bþtj Avgvi

tfvi I mÜvi v bvgþQ te` bñq

Rb" GZUv mgq tm w`tzv bv| Gici t`tk Awg I i wWcvUfgtU thZvg, tm-I AvmtZvN mjbw` tKvrbv KvR QvovB| wKs`wKQy` b ci t`Lv tMtjvN tm Avi AvmtQ bv Avgvi Kvq; Zvi I wKQy` b ci t`Lv tMtjvN Awg I Lvrb tMtj tm Avgvi mvgtb cotZ PvbtQ bv, cotj I mnRfite K\_v ej tQ bv| Avgvi m`n ntjv, gtb ntjvN I AvgvtK GovtZ PvbtQ| GKw`b wRtAmI Kijvg| tm ej tjtjvN GUv tkvbi Rb" Awg GtKevtB cU`Z wQjvg bvN` ŪGB Awd`tm Avcbvi A`tbK mpvg| i ayZvB bq, tQvU-eo mevB AvcbvtK Lp`ti mtc± Kti| mevi m`fUB wKQy bv wKQy KgtcBb tkvbr hvq, tKej Avcbvi m`fUB tmUv tbB| mevB GKevtK` Avcbvi cksmv Kti| Awg PvB bv Avgvi Kvi`y Avcbvi tmB mpvg ¶jv`trvK|ŀ

Awg hv tevSvi e`S wbjvg| Avgv`i GB hvlqv Avmv, K\_v ejv, wKsev mnR m`uKv`tk tKd tKd mnRfite wbt`Q bv| wKs`AvgvtK tmUv tKd ej tQ bv, ej tel bv| G Awd`tm th Avgvi Lp`mpvg, tmUv AwgI Rmb| Avgvi m`fU tKd wKQy evji AvtM`kevi t`te t`te| ZvB, K\_v hv tkvbi ZvtKB i`btZ nt`Q| wKsev cKvtK` tKd wKQybv ej tj I Bkviv-Bw`tZ eyStq w`t`Q| wKsev Gi tKvrbvUvB nqtZv NtUmb GLtbnN tm wbtR t`tkB t`te wbtqQ, fvel`tZ Ggb wKQyGKUv NUtZ cvti| tktI i m`vebUv`tkB mwZ` etj gtb ntjv Avgvi| I Lp`i fcmx tZv, i fcmxv Gme w`l`tq Lp`m`PZb nq| cU`K`tkvi t`tkB Zvt`i`K bvbv mgm`vi g`LvgL ntZ nq th! Zviv Kv`iv m`½ K\_v ej tjtjv mevB ati tbqN GLvrb wKQy GKUv e`vci AvtQ| mvearb Zvt`i`K ZvB ntZB nq| mvearb ntZ ntZ Zviv Avi mnRfite wKQy fvetZB cvti bv, RuUj me wP`S-vfvebvq Avp`S-ntq cto| bbtj Avgv`i m`uKv`tZv mnRB wQjv, tm Ggb RuUj Kti tdj tjtjv tKb? hvtrvK, tmw`tbi ci t`tk Awg Avi KLtbn Zvi Kvq hvBwb, tm-I Avtmvb| AvtM hvlqv-Avmv QvovI tcvrb gvtS gvtS K\_v ntZv, A`tbKw`b ati tmUv eU| t`Lv ntj I GLb K\_v ej tZ Lp`KÉv teva Kwi| bvbv iKg RuUj wP`S- Avgvi gta`I X`K tMtQ| Rmb, i fcmx tqtqiv bvb iKg RuUj Zvq t`fvM| Rxe`b GtZv AmsL`evi Zvt`i`K t`cU`gi cU`ve tdivtZ nq th, GKmgq Zviv AvZstK fMtZ`\_vtK`N GB eyS Zvt`i`K tKd t`cU` wte`b Kti emtjv! Avgvi m`fU I i GgbwU gtb ntqQjv Kx bv, t`te Awg KÉvq`v` ntq hvB| Avgvi tKvrb AvPi`y wK Ggb wKQy wQjv? Awg Avmtj I i Kvq wK tPtqQjvg? t`cU`? Avgvi g`Zv wQjv, Zvi cKvkl wQjv, I i m`½ K\_v ej tZ fvtjv j wMtZv Avgvi, I i m`½ Lp`Dc`fvM Ki Zvg, Avgvi mgq`jtjv fvtjv tfvi I mU`viv bvtQ te`bvq

KvU`ZvN Avi Awg I UKB tPtqQjvg| Gi tevk wKQybq| I fite Pj tZ`\_vKtj Avgv`i gta` t`cU` ntj I ntZ cvtZv nqtZv, wKs`th mgq I K\_v`jtjv etj wQjv ZLb chS-Ggb tKvrbv wKQy wQjv bv| Zey tm nVr Kti Ggb m`uK`Q` NUtjv tKb, tevSv g`KwKj| Awg ZvB Bt`Q KtiB I`K Gwotq Pw`j, t`Lv ntj g`ynwm w`lbgq Qvov Avi wKQynq bv| `xN`b Ggb Pjvi ci nVr Kti tm tcvb Kijv tKb, tK Rvrb! Zv-I GB A`tejvq| Awd`tm mgq cvi ntqtQ NÉv`t`qK AvtMB| Avgvi wcl b, `v`vqv Av Awg Qvov Awd`tm m`eZ Avi tKd tbB| Awg memgqB t`wi Kti e`mvq wclw| Lp`th KvR`\_vtK Zv bq| Zey Awd`m-Av`l qvi tkl nevi ci Avgvi tetivtZ Bt`Q Kti bv| Aembekixi Gw`jtq P`Pvc etm`\_wK KLtbn, KLtbn eB-UB cwo, KLtbn Kiv`uDUv`ti tMg wbtq cto`\_wK| Aek`metPtq tevk Kwi Ab`GKIw KvR| Avgvi i`tgi Rvbvji c`P`mwitq w`tj GK wP`jtZ AvKv`k t`Lv hvq; Awg P`Pvc AvKv`k t`wL, w`tKtj i Rb`I gZi t`wL, mU`vi tbtg Avmv t`wL| GmewKQj gta` AvR Zvi tcvb| I cvtk cU`k`e fwtZ A`t`c`¶g`yb tm, Gcvtk Awg cKtbn Gwotq hvevi tPovq iZ| I GKUv cK`eKti`Q, Awg Gwotq hvevi Rb`GKUv DÉi w`tqQ, wKs`tm tmUv gvbtZ i wR ntjv bv| ej tjtjvN

Gwotq hvteb bv, tKb Avi Avtmb bv, ej tZ nte|

tm Rvrb, tKb hvB bv| ZeyG cK`eKivi A`\_wK? G tKvb ai`tbi tnoqwj? Awg P`c KtiB iBjvg| tm Avevi wRtAm Kijv vN

wK ntjv, ej teb bv?

Avgvi eK nVr Awfgvrb fti DVtjv| wbtRtK mvgjvZ cvijvg bv, ej jvgN GB tZv fvtjv AvwQ| P`cPvc AvwQ, GKwK AvwQ| GK tKv`y wbr`eb d`tU AvwQ wbtktã St`i covi Rb`|

G K\_vUvi gvrb wK?

tKvb K\_vUvi?

GB th ej tjtjvN wbr`eb d`tU AvwQ wbtktã St`i covi Rb`!

GB c`w`exUvtK GKUv ewMvb etj fitev, Avi gvbl`jtvtK fitev tmB ewMv`tbi dj wntmte| KtZv ai`tbi dj d`tU AvtQ GB c`w`ex bvtgi ewMvbw`tZ! tKd tKd mh`¶xi g`Zv| memgq m`h`P w`tK g`L Kti`\_vtK, Avtjv I D`aj Zvi w`tK Zwktq`\_vtK| G nt`Q tmB ai`tbi gvbl`hiv memgq A`\_L`w`Z-¶lgZvi w`tK g`L Kti`\_vtK| Lp`eomo dj mh`¶Lx, A`tbK`i t`tk tPv`L cto, wKs`tm`si f`nxb| tKd Zvt`i`K Pvq bv| AvR chS-Awg KvD`K

tfvi I mU`viv bvtQ te`bvq

ej tZ i'nbwb, mhgjLx Zvi wclj dj | tftē `vLv, GZUv tPvL covi gZv nqql  
Kx `fM' Zvi N̄ tKD ZvK Pvg bv! Avevi wKQygvbyl tMvj vci gZv | my`i,  
AvKI Pq, tmSi fgq | Ggb tKD tbB th tMvj vci i f̄c g» nq bv | wKŠ' ZvK  
wQto Avbtj `\*Z i'wKtq hvq, tmSi f nwi t̄q hvq | tKD tKD i RbxMŪvi gZv |  
i'ā, my`i, tmSi fgq | tMvj vci tP̄tq Zv`i tmSi f Āt̄bK `xN`vqx | tMvj vci  
Kyōt̄K wQto Avbtj tm Avi tclvU bv, wKŠ' i RbxMŪv gvu t\_ t̄K weirQbenevi  
ci l tclvU | w̄t̄R̄t̄K m̄teP̄P weKwKZ Kivi Av̄M Zvi gZi nq bv | Zvg n̄t`Qv  
i RbxMŪvi gZv | Av̄Q tej xdj l | tclvU Av̄MB tmSi f̄f th mevB̄t̄K mPwKZ  
K̄ti tZv̄tj | Av̄Q i ̄3Rev wKsev K`g dj l N̄ my`i, AvKI Pq wKŠ' tmSi f̄nxb |  
GBf̄te b̄v̄v aīt̄bi d̄t̄j i m̄t̄½ b̄v̄v aīt̄bi gvb̄t̄li Zj bv K̄ti w̄t̄Z cv̄iv  
Zvg | wKŠ' GZme weL̄vZ d̄t̄j i K\_v f̄vet̄Z f̄vet̄Z w̄d̄q̄B t̄Kv̄tv N̄v̄m̄d̄t̄j i  
K\_v t̄Zvḡvi ḡtb cōte bv! A\_P ev̄M̄v̄t̄b N̄v̄m̄d̄t̄j l t̄Zv v̄t̄K! w̄bR̄f̄b GKvKx d̄t̄U  
v̄t̄K̄N̄ t̄KD Zv̄K t̄ t̄L bv, t̄KD Zvi Lei t̄bq bv, wclj dj etj t̄KD Zvi big  
t̄bq b̄v̄N̄ eis Aet̄nj vq ḡwōt̄q hvq, wKsev GKw̄ b w̄t̄k̄t̄ā S̄t̄i hvq | tm S̄t̄i  
t̄M̄t̄j Zvi Rb` K̄v̄iv gb Lv̄ivc nq bv, t̄KD Zvi Rb` Kut` bv | Awg n̄v̄Q tmB  
N̄v̄m̄d̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zv̄N̄ w̄t̄k̄t̄ā S̄t̄i h̄v̄vi Rb` d̄t̄U AwQ |

Āt̄bK K\_v etj t̄dj jvg | l i m̄t̄½ K\_v ej t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j B Avgvi K\_v̄i S̄w̄c  
L̄t̄j hvq | wKŠ' l cv̄t̄k t̄Kv̄tv m̄v̄ovk̄ā t̄bB t̄Kb? t̄clv t̄i t̄L w̄ t̄j v b̄w̄K? bv,  
j v̄Bb t̄K̄t̄U h̄v̄vi k̄ā t̄Zv t̄k̄v̄v h̄v̄t̄Q̄bv! Awg l i b̄vg āt̄i ggZv f̄t̄i W̄k̄j vg,  
l m̄v̄ov w̄ t̄j v̄N̄

n̄iv | N̄ l i KÉ wK t̄FRv t̄k̄v̄v̄t̄j v?

Pc K̄ti Av̄Qv t̄Kb?

Av̄c̄wb Avgvi gb Lv̄ivc K̄wi t̄q w̄ t̄Q̄b t̄Kb? Ḡḡwb̄t̄ZB Avgvi gb f̄v̄t̄j v  
t̄bB |

gb f̄v̄t̄j v t̄bB! t̄Kb?

R̄wb bv, t̄Kb!

R̄v̄t̄bv bv! G t̄Kgb K\_v!

t̄Kb, Av̄cb̄vi Ggb nq bv KL̄t̄bv? t̄Kv̄tv K̄vi Y Q̄v̄ovB gb Lv̄ivc n̄q v̄t̄K  
bv KL̄t̄bv?

n̄iv, nq t̄Zv! Ḡt̄K̄K̄w̄ b m̄K̄v̄t̄j D̄t̄VB ḡtb nq̄N̄ AvR Awg t̄Kv\_vl h̄v̄tēv̄v,  
t̄Kv̄tv `w̄q̄Z̄j cvj b Ki t̄ev bv, k̄ū̄ti b̄v̄M̄wi K̄t̄` i m̄t̄½ t̄Kv̄tv K̄v̄Ūm̄ t̄ḡB̄b̄t̄ŪB̄b  
Ki t̄ev bv | ḡtb nq̄N̄ th R̄xeb Awg hv̄cb Ki w̄Q, Zv Awg w̄t̄R̄ t̄et̄Q w̄B̄wb, G

t̄f̄vi l m̄Ū̄vi v b̄vḡt̄Q tē b̄q

R̄xeb w̄b̄q̄w̄Z-w̄b̄āw̄i Z, Avgvi l ci P̄w̄ct̄q t̄`qv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Gme ḡtb n̄t̄j gb  
Lv̄ivc n̄t̄q hvq Avgvi, AR̄v̄ov K̄v̄iv l c̄ti c̄P̄E Āw̄f̄ḡv̄t̄b ēK f̄ti l̄t̄v | c̄āZ̄ir b  
m̄K̄v̄t̄j D̄t̄V Awg t̄m̄f̄ K̄wi, ZLb ḡtb nq̄N̄ AvR Awg t̄m̄f̄ Ki t̄ev bv; c̄āZ̄ir b  
Awg i'ā-my`i t̄cv̄kv̄K c̄w̄ōN̄ l B̄ir b ḡtb nq AvR Awg ḡw̄j b v̄K̄tēv, L̄t̄R-  
t̄c̄t̄Z Z̄v̄B c̄j t̄bv ḡq̄j v c̄`w̄U-k̄v̄U`c̄w̄ō | Ḡḡwb̄t̄Z c̄āZ̄ir b Awg Av̄mv-h̄v̄l q̄vi  
c̄t̄\_ t̄ḡt̄Ni m̄t̄½ K\_v ēw̄j, c̄w̄L l M̄v̄t̄Qi m̄t̄½ K\_v ēw̄j N̄ l B̄ir b ḡtb nq, AvR  
Awg Av̄K̄v̄t̄ki w̄ t̄K Z̄v̄K̄v̄tēv bv, c̄w̄L t̄` i W̄v̄K K̄v̄t̄b Ḡt̄j `B K̄v̄t̄b Av̄Oj t̄`tēv,  
Awg AvR t̄K̄v̄tv dj t̄`L̄tēv bv, cv̄Z̄v̄t̄` i w̄clm̄w̄clm̄w̄b i t̄b ḡt̄K `w̄v̄tēv bv,  
t̄K̄v̄tv w̄k̄i i w̄t̄K Z̄w̄K̄t̄q Av̄k̄v̄q-Av̄b̄t̄` ēK f̄wi t̄q Z̄j t̄ev bv, īf̄c̄K\_v̄i  
i v̄RK̄b̄v̄t̄` i ḡt̄Zv t̄K̄v̄tv īf̄cm̄ Zi`Yx t̄`t̄L wē`š̄t̄q etj DV̄tēv b̄v̄N̄ ev̄n, Kx  
my`i! n̄iv, Ḡt̄K̄K̄w̄ w̄ b Av̄m Ggb...

Awg Āw̄ēiv̄g K\_v etj h̄w̄Q, wKŠ' l cv̄t̄k Avevi w̄t̄k̄āZv, P̄c̄P̄rc | P̄c  
v̄K̄vi B K\_v | l cv̄t̄k t̄KD t̄bB t̄Zv! l cv̄t̄k t̄KD v̄t̄K bv KL̄t̄bv | l GL̄v̄t̄b  
Av̄m bv Avi, t̄clv K̄ti bv, t̄`Lv n̄t̄j w̄R̄Ām K̄ti b̄v̄N̄ t̄Kb Avi hv̄B bv Awg!  
t̄hb Avgvi bv h̄v̄l qv, bv t̄clv K̄iv, bv K\_v ej vq l t̄et̄P̄ t̄M̄t̄Q | G Avgvi w̄t̄R̄i  
m̄t̄½ w̄t̄R̄i B t̄Lj v, w̄t̄R̄i m̄t̄½ w̄t̄R̄i K\_v ej v! Awg GK̄v̄B t̄clv Z̄t̄j K\_v  
etj hv̄B, l cv̄t̄k t̄KD āt̄i bv KL̄t̄bv, t̄KD m̄v̄ov t̄`q bv |

Awg Av̄t̄`-K̄ti t̄clv̄v̄ b̄w̄ḡt̄q i v̄Lj v̄g | gb̄Uv Avevi Lv̄ivc n̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q |  
ev̄B̄ti ZLb m̄Ū̄v̄ b̄vḡt̄Q | GB kn̄ti l th m̄Ū̄v̄ b̄vḡt̄ t̄m̄Ū̄v̄ t̄ev̄S̄vi Rb` m̄v̄Z-Zj vi  
R̄v̄b̄j v w̄ t̄q Z̄v̄K̄v̄Z nq! w̄t̄K̄t̄j B t̄R̄t̄j t̄`qv w̄-U j v̄BU t̄j v G kni t̄`t̄K  
m̄Ū̄vi N̄b̄v̄q̄gv̄b AŪK̄vi t̄K t̄K̄to w̄t̄q̄t̄Q | A\_P t̄kl w̄t̄K̄t̄j i A`m̄z̄ K̄ḡj v i t̄Ōi  
Av̄t̄j v t̄`L̄t̄Z f̄v̄t̄j v j̄v̄M̄ Avgvi, w̄t̄K̄t̄j i ḡZi t̄`L̄t̄Z f̄v̄t̄j v j̄v̄M̄, m̄Ū̄vi  
Av̄M̄gb Avi N̄b̄v̄q̄gv̄b AŪK̄vi t̄`L̄t̄Z f̄v̄t̄j v j̄v̄M̄ | Awg Z̄v̄B m̄v̄Z-Zj vi R̄v̄b̄j v  
L̄t̄j ev̄B̄ti Z̄w̄K̄t̄q w̄K̄N̄ h̄w̄ l Āci v̄t̄ȳi GB mḡq t̄j v̄t̄Z Avgvi gb Lv̄ivc  
n̄t̄q hvq, Av̄t̄iv t̄em̄ w̄el Ȳent̄q hv̄B, t̄Kej B ḡZi K\_v ḡtb nq! t̄Kb th GZ  
ḡZi K\_v ḡtb nq Av̄RK̄v̄j, ēȳS̄ bv | eqm n̄t̄`Q t̄ev̄an̄q | eqm n̄t̄q h̄v̄t̄`Q!

ev̄B̄ti AŪK̄vi N̄b n̄t̄q DV̄t̄Q, Avi Awg ēt̄m̄ ēt̄m̄ ḡZi K\_v f̄v̄et̄Q | wKŠ'  
ḡZi K\_v f̄vet̄Z f̄v̄t̄j v j̄v̄M̄t̄Q bv | eis Zvi K\_v f̄v̄et̄ h̄v̄K | wK Ki t̄Q tm GL̄b?  
Āw̄clm̄ t̄`t̄K̄ K̄t̄Zv̄Ȳ Av̄M̄ w̄cl̄t̄i t̄Q? GL̄b wK m̄vi w̄ t̄bi K̄w̄s̄-t̄Sto i'ā n̄t̄q  
l v̄vi c̄ŵ̄w̄Z w̄t̄`Q? Av̄q̄b̄vi m̄vḡt̄b `w̄ot̄q t̄P̄vL t̄`t̄K̄ ḡt̄Q w̄t̄`Q K̄v̄R̄j? ḠK̄evi  
l t̄K̄ Awg etj w̄Qj v̄ḡN̄ t̄Zvḡvi t̄P̄vL n̄t̄`Q K̄v̄R̄j civi t̄P̄vL, K̄v̄R̄j c̄tiv bv  
t̄Kb? Gme K\_v wK t̄c̄ḡt̄Ki ḡt̄Zv t̄k̄v̄v̄t̄Zv l i K̄v̄t̄Q? Z̄vi c̄iv̄ b̄B l K̄v̄R̄j

t̄f̄vi l m̄Ū̄vi v b̄vḡt̄Q tē b̄q

c̄ti Ḡtm̄Q̄t̄j v| Ges Z̄v̄i c̄i w̄ b| Z̄v̄i l c̄i w̄ b| GL̄t̄b v̄ w̄K c̄ti? Āt̄b K̄w̄ b  
t̄ L̄v n̄q̄b| A\_P l̄ t̄K c̄l̄Z̄gn̄t̄Z̄<sup>⊗</sup> L̄t̄Z B̄t̄<sup>o</sup> K̄ti | t̄Kb th Avgvi mḡ-c̄w̄\_ex  
R̄t̄o Z̄v̄i Āw̄-Z̄j Ḡgb Z̄x̄e f̄v̄t̄e Q̄w̄o t̄q̄ c̄o t̄j v, t̄Kb th Avgvi f̄v̄e b̄v̄i R̄M̄r R̄t̄o  
ḠK̄w̄U ḡv̄l̄ b̄v̄ḡB Ḡgb t̄v̄q̄x n̄t̄q DV̄t̄j v! A\_P Avgvi R̄x̄e t̄b Z̄v̄i m̄k̄i x̄i  
D̄c̄w̄-t̄Z̄i K̄Ȳv̄ḡv̄l̄ t̄b B| ḡv̄t̄S ḡv̄t̄S ḡt̄b n̄q, Avgvi R̄b B Avgvi ēÜz Av̄j t̄d W  
t̄L̄v K̄b Z̄v̄i t̄m B K̄w̄e Z̄w̄U w̄j t̄L̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄N̄

tm̄ t̄K̄v\_vl̄ t̄b B, tm̄ t̄K̄v\_vl̄ \_v̄t̄K̄ b̄v Ḡgb w̄e āg  
c̄i w̄R̄Z n̄t̄Z Z̄v̄i K̄v̄t̄Q h̄v̄B, tm̄ t̄h̄b w̄c̄l̄j w̄c̄l̄j Z̄g  
ī k̄l̄v, ¶l̄ḡv, t̄c̄l̄j, m̄v̄ab̄v, w̄b̄w̄e o th Av̄Z̄Z̄v̄q̄x Q̄v̄q̄v  
Avgvi B c̄v̄t̄k c̄v̄t̄k w̄e w̄j K̄ti m̄n R̄ R̄x̄e t̄b i ḡv̄q̄v...

Av̄w̄g t̄m B m̄n R̄ R̄x̄e t̄b i ḡv̄q̄v ēj n̄t̄q \_w̄i K̄N̄ h̄w̄ l̄ t̄m m̄e w̄K̄Q̄t̄K̄B ēt̄o v  
R̄w̄U j K̄ti Z̄t̄j t̄Q! R̄w̄b GB ēj n̄t̄q \_v̄K̄v, GB Āt̄c̄¶l̄v̄N̄ m̄e B w̄b̄c̄j, A\_¶w̄b|  
R̄w̄b, t̄e n̄j v̄ m̄e v̄ n̄t̄Z̄ ēv̄t̄R̄ b̄v̄N̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ n̄t̄Z̄ ēv̄t̄R̄| ḡv̄b̄l̄ l̄ t̄Z̄ḡb B|  
m̄e v̄i K̄v̄t̄Q ēv̄t̄R̄ b̄v, K̄v̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄t̄Q ēv̄t̄R̄| Av̄w̄g l̄ t̄K̄ ēv̄R̄v̄t̄Z̄ c̄w̄i w̄b| Avgvi  
A¶l̄g Av̄Oj l̄ i Z̄š̄t̄Z̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄i K̄g m̄j ēv S̄s K̄v̄i Z̄j t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i w̄b| t̄m n̄q̄t̄Z̄ v  
Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ ēv̄R̄v̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄i t̄Z̄v, ēv̄R̄v̄q̄w̄b, ēv̄R̄v̄t̄Z̄ P̄v̄q̄w̄b| A\_P Av̄R̄K̄v̄j L̄p̄ ḡt̄b n̄q̄N̄  
Av̄w̄g l̄ i K̄v̄t̄Q t̄e t̄R̄ l̄ V̄v̄i R̄b Z̄x̄e f̄v̄t̄e Āt̄c̄¶l̄v̄ K̄ti Av̄w̄Q̄|

Āt̄±v̄e i, 2003|

t̄f̄v̄i l̄ m̄Ǖv̄i v̄ b̄v̄ḡt̄Q t̄e b̄v̄q̄

## Avi w̄K̄ŌB w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ b̄v̄ n̄v̄i v̄e v̄i

Av̄w̄d̄m t̄\_t̄K̄ t̄e w̄i t̄q̄ h̄w̄ l̄ K̄w̄š-l̄ Āe m̄v̄t̄ k̄i x̄i l̄ ḡb f̄t̄i \_v̄t̄K̄, Av̄i Āb̄š̄K̄v̄j  
P̄c̄P̄v̄c̄ ī t̄q̄ \_v̄K̄t̄Z̄ B̄t̄<sup>o</sup> K̄ti N̄ Z̄e y ēm̄v̄q̄ w̄d̄i t̄Z̄ f̄v̄t̄j v̄ j̄v̄t̄M̄ b̄v| h̄v̄l̄ q̄v̄i  
t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ R̄v̄q̄M̄v̄ t̄b B ēt̄j Av̄i GB w̄e k̄v̄j S̄j ḡt̄j k̄n̄t̄i i t̄K̄v\_vl̄ Z̄v̄i R̄b t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄  
Av̄b̄w̄ Z̄ N̄Ūb̄v̄ N̄Ūt̄Q b̄v ēt̄j Āe t̄k̄t̄l̄ ēm̄v̄q̄B w̄d̄t̄i Ām̄t̄Z̄ n̄q Ges w̄d̄t̄i ḡb  
L̄v̄i v̄c̄ n̄t̄q \_v̄t̄K̄ `N̄<sup>⊗</sup> m̄ḡt̄q̄i R̄b| Āe m̄v̄ Z̄x̄e n̄q Av̄t̄iv̄, K̄w̄š-n̄q Av̄t̄iv̄  
M̄f̄x̄i | ēm̄v̄q̄ w̄d̄t̄i K̄i v̄i t̄b B w̄K̄Ōz̄ m̄ḡq̄ K̄v̄Ūt̄Z̄ P̄v̄q̄ b̄v t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄f̄v̄t̄e B| Ḡ ēm̄v̄i  
m̄`m̄ m̄s L̄`v̄ Āi | ēt̄o v̄ f̄v̄B-f̄v̄e x̄, Z̄v̄t̄`i Av̄Ū ēQ̄t̄i i ēv̄P̄v̄ Av̄e x̄i, K̄v̄t̄R̄i t̄ḡt̄q̄  
c̄v̄i j̄ Av̄i t̄m̄N̄ m̄v̄K̄t̄j GB c̄ūP̄R̄b| f̄v̄B̄t̄q̄i m̄t̄½ K̄\_v̄e v̄Z̄P̄c̄l̄q̄ n̄q B b̄v ēj t̄Z̄  
t̄M̄t̄j | GK̄ āi t̄b i `i z̄i i t̄q̄t̄Q `R̄t̄b i ḡt̄a` t̄Q̄v̄Ūt̄e j v̄ t̄\_t̄K̄B, `R̄t̄b B P̄v̄c̄v̄  
`f̄v̄t̄e i | f̄v̄e x̄ ēm̄v̄i K̄v̄t̄R̄ ē`- A\_e v̄ f̄v̄B̄t̄q̄i t̄m̄e v̄q̄, w̄K̄ ēv̄P̄v̄i c̄w̄i P̄h̄f̄q̄, w̄K̄  
w̄Ūr̄f̄ t̄ L̄v̄q̄| Āe k̄` K̄\_v̄e v̄Z̄P̄t̄h̄ŪK̄z̄ l̄ B̄ f̄v̄e x̄i m̄t̄½ B, UK̄Ūv̄K̄ M̄i `f̄, ḡv̄t̄S-ḡt̄a`  
B̄q̄w̄i<sup>⊗</sup> p̄ūḡl̄ | m̄ēǖK̄θ̄v̄ w̄ḡk̄` āi t̄b i | w̄m̄t̄b̄ḡv̄-b̄v̄Ūt̄K̄i ḡt̄Z̄v̄ `v̄-K̄ḡo v̄ t̄h̄ḡb b̄q̄,  
t̄Z̄ḡb Z̄B-t̄Z̄v̄K̄w̄i ēÜz̄l̄ b̄q̄| f̄v̄e x̄ f̄v̄t̄j v̄-ḡ` w̄ḡw̄j t̄q̄ t̄ḡv̄Ūḡw̄Ū B̄w̄Z̄e v̄P̄K̄  
ḡv̄b̄l̄ B, t̄m B Āt̄<sup>⊗</sup> Z̄v̄i c̄Q̄t̄` i l̄ | t̄m w̄b̄t̄R̄i l̄ i K̄ḡN̄ f̄v̄t̄j v̄-ḡt̄` t̄ḡk̄v̄t̄b̄v̄|  
Āt̄b K̄w̄ b̄ t̄m f̄v̄B-f̄v̄e x̄i m̄t̄½ w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ b̄v̄N̄ B̄D̄w̄b̄f̄w̄m̄Ūt̄Z̄ c̄o v̄i m̄ḡq̄ c̄l̄q̄ c̄ūP̄  
ēQ̄i n̄t̄j t̄\_t̄K̄t̄Q̄| n̄j t̄Q̄t̄o ēm̄v̄q̄ l̄ V̄v̄i m̄ḡq̄ m̄s̄t̄K̄v̄P̄ w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| ḠZ̄w̄ b̄ c̄i n̄V̄v̄r̄  
f̄v̄B-f̄v̄e x̄i m̄v̄R̄v̄t̄b̄v̄-t̄M̄v̄Ōv̄t̄b̄v̄ w̄Q̄ḡŌv̄ḡ m̄s̄m̄v̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K̄ DŪt̄K̄v̄ S̄r̄t̄ḡj̄v̄i ḡt̄Z̄ v̄  
j̄ v̄M̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| d̄t̄j K̄\_v̄Ūv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ c̄v̄o t̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄e N̄

n̄j t̄Z̄v̄ Q̄v̄o t̄Z̄ n̄t̄e f̄v̄e x̄, t̄K̄v̄\_v̄q̄ l̄ V̄v̄i h̄v̄q̄ ēj t̄Z̄v̄! ēv̄t̄P̄j i t̄` i t̄Z̄v̄ t̄K̄D̄  
ēm̄v̄ f̄i o v̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ P̄v̄q̄ b̄v|

f̄v̄e x̄ i n̄m̄`ḡq̄ t̄n̄t̄m̄ ēt̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v̄N̄ GL̄b B ēm̄v̄ L̄R̄t̄Q̄v̄ b̄w̄i K̄? Z̄i ḡ L̄p̄ Āw̄m̄Z̄  
t̄Z̄v̄! t̄j v̄t̄K̄ ī b̄t̄j ēj t̄e w̄K̄? Av̄i GL̄b B ēm̄v̄ t̄L̄v̄R̄v̄i w̄K̄ ḡv̄t̄b̄ n̄t̄j v̄? P̄v̄K̄w̄i ēv̄K̄w̄i  
t̄c̄t̄j l̄ b̄v̄ n̄q̄ K̄\_v̄ w̄Q̄t̄j v̄!

Z̄v̄n̄t̄j \_v̄K̄t̄e v̄Ūv̄ t̄K̄v̄\_v̄q̄?

\_v̄K̄t̄e t̄K̄v̄\_v̄q̄ ḡv̄t̄b̄? GL̄v̄t̄b̄ \_v̄K̄t̄e|

t̄f̄v̄i l̄ m̄Ǖv̄i v̄ b̄v̄ḡt̄Q̄ t̄e b̄v̄q̄



Zvi ZLb GKUz j 3/4vB j vMjtjv | tm tZv Avmtj fivexi KvTQ t\_+K GB K\_vUB i bZ tPtqQtjv | wKS' etov bMfvtē aiv cto tMjtjv tm | Gfvte Aw' tL'Zv bv t' Lvtj | Pj tZv |

evmvq I vvi mgm'v tZv wGUtjv, wKS' cLg KtqKw b gwbtq wbtZ mgm'v ntjv Lp | ntj t\_+K Af'vMvB Lvivc ntq tMjtQ | ntj i RxebUv Lp A''Z'N hviv tmB RxebhvcB Ktiwb Zviv eS'teB bv | KwZcq tmS'fV'evb Zi "Y-Zi "Yxi Rxe'tB GB AfZce'Aw'f'AZv nq | GK A''Z' wbgq-Kvb'p'xb, evav-eUbnxb, g'p, 'faxb Rxeb | cwie'w'K wbgS'Y I kvmt'bi M'w' wQto wbt'ri wbgS'Y e'f'S tbqv tQtj tqtqiv ZeyAeva 'faxbZvi Ace'envi Kti bv | ASZ tm Ktiwb | i'tg tdivi Zvov wQtjv bv, w'w' 0 mgq evav wQtjv bv tKv'tbw'KQi, Zeytm KL'tbv Lp tewk Aw'bgq Ktiwb | nqtZv UKUvK Bt'Q'N thgb ivZ wZb'tUi mgq Pv tL'tZ PvbLui cj P'tj hvl qv'N c'iY Ki'tZv | tmUv etov K\_v bq, etov K\_vUv n't'Q'N wbt'R'tK g'p g'tb n'tZv | Avi Zv'ov, me Kv'tRB GK ev GKwaK m'x R'tU hvl qv' tZv Kg K\_v bq | ntj i Rxeb me mgqB c'Y-c'Ph'e'Y' cwie'vi -cwie' Rb t\_+K 't' Gtm nj evmx tQtj iv G'tK Act'i i AvcbRb I w'KvUvZwq ntq I t'v | tml I m'tei Ask wQtjv | mgq KvUv'tbvUv ZLb tKv'tbv mgm'v wQtjv bv, tKv'tbv bv tKv'tbv'v'te tK'tU th'tZvB | tm eiveiB cov'tk'v'vi g't'v't'w'x, tmB At\_''w'KQz mgq KvU'tZv cov'tk'v'vq, ew'KvUv Kw'w'f'L'tj, w'K N'ti tewo'tq, w'K Av'v'v w' t'q | evmvqI gvtS gvtS Avmv n'tZv, w'KS' gv-i gZ'i ci t\_+K evmvi cLZ Uvb tZgb tbB | Avmtj, tm th evmv tQto ntj w'w'tq D't'w'Qtjv Zv GB gv-i gZ'i Rb'B | w'KQ'tZB mn' n'w'Qtjv bv gv-i Ab'v'w'w'Z | Zvici c'w' eQi ntj tK'tU tMjtjv | nj Qvovi ci cLg cLg evmvq wZb-P'riUv eU K'j'v'c'imej tMU Zvi g'ta' KvivM'ti e'x Avm'v'gi Ab'f'w'Z G'tb w' tZv | GL'tbv gvtS-g'ta' t'q | 'g AvU'tK Av'tm, num'dum j'v'tM, w'K Ki'te t'f'te cvq bv | GB KvivM'ti mgq Kv'tU bv Zvi, mgq Kv'tU bv |

etov fivB-fivex Lp wbgqv'v'Z'x'p 'k-Uvi g'ta' tL'tq't'q GM'v'tiv-Uvi g'ta' Ng | ZLb evm'Uv GK'g w'w'Sg | t'Kej ivb'w'i t\_+K cvit'j i UKUvK Kv't'ri k'a cvlqv hvq, Zvi Lp tewk ntj ev'tiv-Uv ch'S't Zvici G't'Kev'ti m'p'm'w' b'x'ieZv | A\_P Zvi Ng Av'tm bv | eUw' t'bi c'f'iv'tbv Af'v'm'N ivZ t'R'tM cov'tk'v'v Kiv | Qv'f' Rxe'tb, mevB Nygtq cotj tm cotZ em'tZv, ZLb hZUv gb em'tZv covq, Ab'' mgq Zvi w'Qt'U't'd'v'l bq | tm ZvB At'c'v'v Kti \_vK'tZv I B w'w'Sg iv'tZi | i'ay w'K cov'tk'v'v, wbt'R'tK wbtq GKUz fivv, w'w'R'p GKUz M'w' t'f'vi I m'U'v'v b'v'g'tQ te' b'q

t'kv'v'N me IB M'f'xi iv'tZB Rg'tZv tewk! ivZ RvM'tZv etj tKv't'w'w' b tm mKv'tj i K'm'Uv w'K'g'tZv aitZ cv't'w'N t'w'i n'tZvB | A\_P GLb 'v'tLv, Aw'bev'h'v'teB w'K'V'w'K mg'tq Aw'd'tm t'c'f'QtZ nq'N GK w'g'v'U' t'w'i nq bv | P'v'K'w'i etov Lvivc w'R'w'm'N g'v'v' t'K t'f'Zi t\_+K t'Q'U Kti t'q | cLZ'w' b etmi ag't'Ki f'q, Kv't'ri P'vc, t'U'bk'b, w'w'b'w'q'w'i'w'U' c'j 'v'i w'nt'm'te c'k's'm'v'x'b evowZ 'w'qZ; GK'w'w' t'bi Aw'K'v'k mgq G'gb GK'w'U Kv't'ri Rb'' mg' -t'gav e'q Kiv hvi w'w'bg'tq wbt'ri tKv't'bv c'w'B t'b'N G'm'w'K'Q'B Avmtj t'Q'U ntq hvl qv | gvtS gvtS tQto w' tZ B't'Q Kti | w'KS' D'cvq t'bB | GB Zvi Rxeb | Q'v'c'v'v, Av't'c'm'K'v'g'x | m'v'v'R'xeb tm t'Kej B mev' Kv'tQ f'v'tjv n'tZ t'Pt'q'tQ | t'Q'U't'jv t\_+K B 'p'ng Kti gv-ev'v't'K e'w'Ze'' -Kti tZ'v't'w'w', 'd'j w'w'q'w'Z cov w'k'L tMjtQ, mevB wgtj hLb e' i'w'w' gv=v'i i teZ tL'tq'tQ tm ZLb GKv t'v'P tMjtQ cov t'K'v'i Kv'i'Y'N m'nc'v'x't' i m'nh'v'x' bv n'l q'q mevB Zv'tK eqKU Kti'tQ | me R'v'q'w'v'qB tm w'Qtjv Lp f'v'tjv t'Q't' N evmvq, 'd'j | GKUz etov n'tqI cv'ovi m'ge'q'm'x t'Q'tj iv hLb M'w'j i t'g'v'to Av'v'v g'v'ti, t'i -i' t'v'U P'v tL'tq w'ej bv w' t'q tewi'tq Av'tm, eB't'g'v'q w'w'tq eB P'w'i Kti Avevi S'M'ov evavq, t'g't'q't' i L'v't'g'v'Lv R'y'j t'q g'v'ti'N tm ZLb eB'c' t' wbtq gv\_v w'w'P'z'Kti h'v't'Q w'U'P'v't'i evmvq c'w'B't'f'U cotZ | cv'tQ t'j'v't'K Lvivc etj, G'R'b'' KL'tbv gv\_v D'p'z'Kti Zv'Kv'tZv bv ch'S't B'D'w'f'w'm'w'Z covi mgqI Zvi RxebhvcB w'Qtjv w'w'Z'v'S'B w'v'x'n | Z'g'j Av'v'v'q t'bB, Ab'p'v'tb t'bB, S'M'ovS'm'w'Z t'bB, i'ag'v'l gv\_v 't'R cov'tk'v'v, eU't' i A''Z'ce'K'v'E-Kvi Lv'v'q t'p'vL etov etov Kti Z'w'K'tq \_vKv, Aa'v'c'K't' i Av' i -t'm'ten, m'nc'v'x't' i w'e' 'c-v'v'v'v'q Zvi mgq t'K'tU tMjtQ | ntj \_vK'tZ i'g't'g'U I Ab't' i m't'z 'v'f'w'e'K'f'v'teB GKUz N'w'b'Zv R't'b'w'Qtjv'N mev'v' B R't'b' | w'KS' Zv't'K w'K eU'Z; e'jv hvq bv | tm tZv t' tL'tQ'N Zvi m'nc'v'x't' i g'ta' hviv ci 'u'ti i eU'w'Qtjv Zviv M't'f' -Av'v'v'q K'tZv w' bivZ K'w'U'tq w' t'q'tQ | Kx th GZ M'f' Ki'tZv Zviv, Kx th GZ K\_v R'tg \_vK'tZv ci 'u'ti i Rb'N gvtS-g'ta' t'f'te tm Ave'K ntq thZ | A\_P Zvi KL'tbv tZgb tKv'tbv Ask'M'h'Y w'Qtjv bv t'K'v'v'l | t'Kv'tbv K\_v R'tg w'Qtjv bv Kv't'iv Rb'' | m'w'Z'w' w'K w'Qtjv bv? eivei tm NUG'v'b NUB'v'm'g'n t\_+K g'l w'c'w'i t'q \_vK'tZ t'Pt'q'tQ; te' bv t\_+K, K'o I K'w's-t\_+K 't'f'i m'ti \_vK'tZ t'Pt'q'tQ | Zey'w'K \_vKv tMjtQ M'v ew'P'tq? K'tZv te' b'vZ'g'v'Z'G't'm'tQ Zvi Rxe'tb; K'tZv Ae't'j'v, w'e' 'c, K'o mn' Ki'tZ n'tq'tQ Zv't'K'N thgb c'w'Z'v'U g'v'v' t'KB Ki'tZ nq'N Zvi w'K t'Kv't'bv w'nt'm'e-w'bt'K'k Av'tQ? A\_P tmme t'k'q'v'i Kivi g'tZv g'v'v'l tm L't'R cv'q'w'b t'Kv't'w'w' b | GKv, w'be'v'v'e, t'c'v'v'x'b, w'w't'm'z

t'f'vi I m'U'v'v b'v'g'tQ te' b'q

Rxeb Zvi | hveZxq K\_v Zvi wbtRi mt½BÑ I B Mfxi ivtZ| GKv GKv wntme-  
wbtKk Kti tm KLtbv KLtbv| tQvUtejv t\_tK fvjv tQtj wntme cwivPvZ;  
cñZfv-tgav Gme Lp teuk bv \_vKtj I tPovi tRiti eivei fvjv ti Rvè,  
wK¶Kt`i tmm-fvj evmv, mncvWxt`i Cl¶Ñ GmeB tZv Rxeþbi LvZvq BwZevPK  
thvM| GLb Ptj hvl qvi gtZv GUV PvKwi I cvl qv tMtjv| GKRb Qvtcvl v  
mvaviY gvbyl Rxeþb Gi tPtq teuk Avi wK Pvq? Zvi Avi wK-B ev Pvl qvi  
wQtjv! nqtZv Zvi I GKw`b msmvi nte, fvm` fvjv ntj GKUv j¶i-  
Kt=útgvBwRs-my` ix tqtq Zvi eD nte, mSwb nte, PvKwi tZ c¶gkcb nte, Zvi  
eqm nte| GB tZv! Zvi ci GKw`b Ptj hvl qv| GB tZv! Rxeb tZv Gi KgBÑ  
Gi tPtq teuk Avi wK NUvi AvtQ! ZeytKvþbv tKvþbv gvSivZ Zvi tPvL wftR  
I tV| gtb nq, Avtiv wKQz thb cvl qvi wQtjv, wK thb cvl qv nqib| wK cvl qvi  
wQtjv? wK cvl qv nqib? gvSivZ etov A`mZ wRwbmÑ Lp Gtjvtgtjv Kti t`q  
meiwKQÑ bBtj Zvi Ggb gtb nte tKb? tm mwZ`B Rvþb bv, eStZ cvti bv,  
Avi Kx tctZ cviZv tm| Rvþb bv etj Avtiv Kó nq; mgq thb k=ntq Avtm|  
Nyg Avtm bv, mgq| KvþU bvÑ Kx th KóKi GtKKUv ivZ! KtZvi Kgfvte gvbyl  
mgq KvUvqÑ wUwf`vL, eB cto, AvCv t`qÑ Zvi G\_tjv tKvþbvUvB tbB|  
eivei GKB i`wBÑ mKvj tejvq Awdm, mU`tejvq evmv| hvl qvi tKvþbv  
RvqMv tbB, tKvþbv kL tbB, tbkv tbB| evmvq wdti mevB Nygtvbi AvM chS-  
mgqUv chwBZ Avexti i mt½ KwUtq, mevB Nygtq cotj AvKvk-cvZvj  
fverfve| GB Zvi Rxeb!

fivex gvftSgta` G wbtq K\_v etj Ñ

Gfvte tZv Zvg Amy` nta cotel tZvgvi tKvþbv eUz tbB? I t`i evmvq  
AvmtZ etjv, bBtj Zvg teovtZ hvl | Gfvte GKUv Bqvs tQtj i mgq KvþU? eB  
ctov bv, wUwf` t`Lb bv, tZvgvi tZv tKvþbv nweI tbB|

AvtQ tZv fivex|

AvtQ! I nuwÑ fivex nvtmÑ A`mZ nwe! wKŠ`I tZ tZv Avi mgq KvþU bv!

A`mZ nwe! nqtZv| Zey I UvB Zvi GKgvI nwe| Zvi GKUv c¶gvY mvBtRi  
gvUvi e`vsK AvtQ| tmB e`vsK tm bZb UvKv Rgvq| bZb UvKv A\_ev Ktqb|  
e`vsK cuPtkv UvKvi bZb tbvU t\_tK`i i` Kti wmwK Avawj me AvtQ| eUw`b  
ati Rgv`Q tm| AtþK UvKv ntjv tava nq| cwivYUv Aek` etov K\_v bq,  
e`vcvi Uv AtþKLwbB tbkvi gtZv| bZb KoKto UvKv tZv me mgq Avtm bv|  
Gtj etov htZp Mfxi ggZvq tm Gtb fuR Kti e`vsK tdtj| gvftS-gta`

tfvi I mU`viv bvgtQ te`bvq

fivexI KwUteDU Kitz Pvq| bZb UvKv Gtj wbtq Gtm etj Ñ ŐGB th tZvgvi  
m=ú`| ivtLv|0 tm ivtL bv| ivLtj I wewbgta mgvb UvKv tdiZ t`q| gvftS-  
gta` Avexi I AvtmÑ ŐKv`zGB th bZb UvKvÑ tm wbtq wU`b tdiZ t`q| H  
e`vsK Zvi wBR`¶ GtKevti GKvŠt tmLvþb tm Ab` Kvþiv AskMöY Pvq bv|  
fivex gvftS-gta` G wbtq nvmvnmw KtiÑ ŐGgb ktLi K\_v Rxeþb tKvþbv`b  
i`wvob| Zvg cvtiv!0 evcvi Uv wbtq nvmvnmw Zvi GK`g cQ` bq| gvbyli  
KtZviKg kL\_vtK| tKD ÷`v=ú Rgvq, tKD eB ev K`vfmU Kvþ± Kti,  
eotjvKiv A`wUKm ev tcBwUsm msmö KtiÑ Gi tKvþbvUvB hw` t`vli bv  
nq, Zvntj Zvi nweUvB`iaynmvnmw wela nte tKb? tm KcY bq, mAtqi  
Rb` tm GUV Kti bv| cñZ gvftm teZb tctqB tm t`vi tm LiP KtiÑ fvB-  
fivex, Avexti Rb` GUV-Uv tKtb, msmvti LiP t`q| AZGe Kvc¶Y`i  
Acer` ZvtK t`lqv hvq bv| wBQK ktLi etKB tm gvUvi e`vsK bZb tbvU  
Rgvq| Mfxi ggZv I fvjvvevmvq| G wbtq Avmtj Zvi GKUv tMwcb cwivKí bv  
AvtQ| tm i`tbtQÑ ewmi ivtZ bwK eDtK wKQz bv wKQzDcnvi w`tZ nq; tm GB  
e`vsKwU Dcnvi w`tq ej teÑ` tY`vL| tKvþbv tqtq wBöqB ewmi ivtZ Ggb  
Avfve Dcnvti K\_v fvte bv! GUV tctq tmB Atþbv tqtqUv w`stq Kx-iKg  
AvfFZ nta hvteÑ tftte Zvi j¾vB jvM| gSgt»i gtZv tm ZLb e`vsK Uvi  
w`tK ZvKtq\_vtK|

wKŠ`Gfvte Avi KtZvUKB ev mgq KvþU? ARMti i gtZv GKUv ivZ cto  
\_vtK Zvi mvgtbÑ wKQB Kiv nq bv| Zvi gbUvB tKej Lvvc nta hvq| tm wK  
axti axti KvŠ-natq cotQ? gvftS gvftS Bt`Q KtiÑ GB MZvbMwZK i`wUþbi  
evþi e`wZµgx wKQz Kti tdtjZ| wK nq, GKw`b Awdm t\_tK tewitq Avi  
evmvq bv wdti j? wKŠ`I B chSB; evmvq bv wdti j tm hvteUv tKv\_vqÑ GB wPŠ-  
vB ZvtK wdwitq Avþb|

wKŠ`GKw`bÑ w`bUv wQtjv GKUz Ab`iKgÑ tm mwZ`mwZ` Awdm tktl  
evmvi c\_ bv ati Ab`w`tK nuUv t`q| mviw`bB gv\_vUv wSgvSg KivQtjvÑ  
`çtj i ci tmUv teto tMtjv| gvBtMöÑ tm eStZ cvti | mU`vq hLb tm Awdm  
t\_tK tetivtjv, ZLb tek Zxe`e\_v| gvBtMöbi Kó tm mn` Kitz cvti bv|  
GZ Zxe`e\_v! Avtjv, kã wKQzmn` nq bv| cw\_exi my`i Zg`kwUtKl exfrm  
etj gtb nq| metPtq wcdq Lveviw tLtj I ewg nta hvq| Avi Lp Amvq  
jvM| tm tmw`b evmvq bv wdti tdiv Kti etj w`tjvÑ wdtiZ t`wi nte|

tfvi I mU`viv bvgtQ te`bvq

Zvi ci cvtK@Mltq i'iq iBtj v wKQ@Y | GKv GKv nuUtv wKQ@Y wgtUv tivtWi  
wbR@Zv nNti |

tm evmvq wditjv ivZ evtivUvi w`tk | fvB-fvex h\_vixiz Nigtq ctotQ |  
cvi`j `iRv Ltj w`tj tm tmvRv wMtg i'iq cotjv | GZ Lvivc j wMtg th Kvc-  
tPvcil Lj tZ Bt`Q KitQ bv | Zvi GLb Kvbw cvt`Q | Zvi tKb GZ Kó? tKb  
G iKg GKwU `fmn tivM ZvtK enb KitZ nt`Q? hšYvq QUdU KitZ KitZ  
tm fvewQjtjv | wKQ@Y ci cvi`tj i KE tkvbn tMtj vN

fvBqv, fvZ Lvteb bv?

tUwetj tXtK ti tL Zng i'iq ctov | Avng cti tLtg tbtetv |

Avi tKvfbv K\_v tbb | Zvi e`vUv teva nq mxgv Qwotq hvte, gv\_vUv wQto  
cote | wKQ@Y ci Avevi cvi`tj i KE N

Avcbvi wK kixi Lvivc fvBqv?

niv cvi`j | gv\_ve`v | Zng tRtM AvtQv tKb, i'iq ctov |

wKš`wKQ@Y ci tevSv tMtjv, cvi`j tkvqnb |

fvBqv, Pv embtq t`B? tLjtj fvjtj v j wMte |

bv, j vMte bv | Zng i'iq cotQv bv tKb? Avgvi Rb` tRtM\_vKtZ nte bv |

wKš`cvi`j tevanq AvRtK K\_v i'ite bv | Avi Rvjv tq gvite | `iRvq  
`wotq eKeK Kitel | wKQ@Y ci h\_vixiz Avevi cvi`j N

gv\_vq cwmb tXtj t`tev fvBqv?

bv j wMte bv |

Gevi I Nti Gtj vN gv\_v wUtc t`B, fvBqv? Avcbv tKgb QUQU KitQb!

tm tUi tctjv, cvi`tj i Mjv tKtc hv`Q Avi Zvi tPvL wFtR DVtQ | GB  
iKg Któi mgq ggZvgq GKwU `útkP Atc`v Zvi eUw`tbi | ZvB etj tZv  
Avi cvi`j tK AbgvZ t`lqv hvq bv! tm eis mtpZbfvteB GKUv `jZi eRvq  
ivtL cvi`tj i m½ | tmvgE KvRi tqtqi m½ MpkZP KKwZP Kwnbx tZv  
KtZvB tkvbn hvq! cvi`j `iaytmvgEB bq, my`ixl | Avi GZ cwicwU\_vtK me  
mgq Ges GZ i`x fvlvq K\_v etj th, tKD tKD I tK G evmviB tqtq etj fj  
Kti | AZGe tKvfbvi Kg wi`x tbi qv DvPZ bq | tm tZv fvjtj v tQtj! Gme  
m`tebv t`tK h\_vm`e wotRtK `ti ivLvi tKškj wntmteB tm cvizct`v  
cvi`tj i m½ K\_v etj bv | G Rb`B ôgv\_v wUtc t`lqv i`mnm mÂq KitZ  
GZUv mgq tj tMtQ I i | wKš` I i Mjvq I B ggZvgq DrKÚv Zvi tPvL wFvRtq  
tZtj | gtb nq cU`extZ tm etov GKv, tKD tbb Zvi Amnvq gntZ`m½

tfvi I mU`viv bvgtQ te`bvq

t`lqv i Rb` | tm Gevi Dtv etm | g`ytnm etj N Óbv cvi`j, j wMte bv |  
tZgb wKQz nqnb | Ó Zvici ev`i`tg wMtg nvZ-gj\_ atq tLtZ etm | evg ntq  
hvl qvi f`tg Lp GKUv tLtZ cti bv | cvi`j tK Vvq `wotq\_vKtZ t`tL N  
ÓZng i'iq ctov, Ntgvjtj B Avgvi e`v\_v tmti hvte N etj tm i`tg wdti hvq |  
tUi cvqN cvi`j Ntgvqnb; Zvi `iRvq I i Qvqv | Zvi e`v\_v teto Pjt tQ N cPÉ  
hšYvi tNvti Wte thtZ thtZ GB ggZvgq tqtqUi cÓZ KZÁZvq Zvi tPvL  
wFtR I tV Avevi |

mBvnlvteb cti i K\_v | Avdm t`tK wdti tm t`tL N evmvi cwiv`wZ tek  
DtÉRbvcY` wK KviY? KviY N cvi`j `ycti t`vKvteb hvl qvi K\_v etj tewtq  
Avi wdti Avtmb |

nwi tq tMtj v bv tZv?

bv nivvqnb N fvex etj N cwj tqtQ |

cwj tqtQ!

niv, Avgvi `tUv kwó, tZvgvi fvBtqi wZbUv kvU` Avevxi i tLj bv, Avt v  
KtZv Kx th tbb!

Zvi wekpm ntZ PvBtjv bv | Aek` wekpm bv nl qvi tcQtb hv`m½Z  
tKvfbv KviY wQtjv bv, ZeyNUbwUtK Awekpm` etj gtb nr`Qtj v Zvi |

ivtZi LvI qv tktl fvex hLb wotRB Pv embtq wotq Gtjv Zvi Rb`, tm  
ej tj vN fvex Avgvi gwU i e`vsKUv cvl qv hv`Q bv | cvi`j tevanq I Uvl wotq  
tMtQ |

ej tZ ej tZ Zvi tVtU wegp-e`vL`vZxZ GKUKt v nwm dtU DtvUQtj v |

At`vei, 1999

tfvi I mU`viv bvgtQ te`bvq

## Gul tKvrbv ifcK\_v bq

mv`vgrUv mvgvb` GKRb gvbl nVvr Kti t`eZvi AvkxeP A\_ev AwfKvc tctq tMtj Zvi Rxebhvcfb th cwieZfbi av°v jvM ZvtK tgvUvgvU wechQ etj B gtb ntZ cvfi Ges NUBvU Kwnbx ntq tjvtKi gL gL wdiZ cvfi, wKsev tKvrbv tj LtKi ntZ cto Zv ifcwqZ ntZ cvfi MtI | Avgiv cfiv NUBvU tK ifcK\_vi XtOB eYBv KiZ cwi, KviY, wclqvU ifcK\_vi gtZvB tivgvAKi | Avmp Zvntj wclqvU, Avgiv l B mvgvb` tjvKuU Amvgvb` ifcK\_v`imbN

GK t`tk GK t`vK wQtjv (tjvK ejtj tKgb eq`eq` tkvbrq, eqtm tm hpeKB, wKs`nvefite, AvPvi-AvPiY tm eq`tjvtKi gtZv GKv l Maki | ZeyGB MtI i Rb` hpeK kailUB gvrbvMB nte etj Avgiv l UB e`envi Kitevl | tZv hpeKwU eq`tjvtKi gtZvB wbtm½ l Maki, GKv GKv mivvY Kx thb fite, gvtS gvtS Avevi gPwK GKUz ntmI, KLtbr ev Nti gta` Aweivg cvqPwii Kti, Avi GKv GKv K\_v etj | GK wPjZ GK Kvgivq Zvi wBR`^ cU\_ex, Avi tmB cU\_exi tm GKK mgU | t`Ltz`itZ Avnvgwi tMvQi wKQz bv ntj l GtKvri DtcQv Kivi gtZvI bq tm | Aek`wBri tPniv-mjZ mafU Zvi fvebv mvgvb`B; Pj`tjv teo teo Nvtoi KvQ cotj gtb ctoN AfbKw`b Pj` KvUv nqv, gvtS gvtSB tLuv tLuv`wio-tMud wbtq tnuU teovq, Kivco-tPvcii K\_v bv nq ev`B\_vKtjv | Avi Gmtei w`tk bRi t`qvi mgq tKv\_vq Zvi, tm tKej Kx thb fvetQ mivvY | Kx thb!

thb GK a`vbgMafwI tm, tKvrbwKQB Zvi a`vb fvOvZ cvi te bv |

fxlY Pcpvc Avi kvš-etj tjvKRb KLtbr KLtbr ZvtK tevev etj fj Kti | Awdtm eo mvtntei AKviY agK, mnKgxP i w`fc-VvAvql tm Awepj, cUz`wqvnxb | tKD Zvi mt½ tgtk bv, w`fc Qvov clq K\_vB etj bv, wclqbi l teZb evto wKs`Zvi evto bN Zeytm wbeKvi | (ifcK\_vi cvI cvIxiv Pj`KvUv K\_v fite Kx bv ev Pvkwi-evkwi Kti Kx bv, Gme Aevš` cKrem½ZKviYB cvVKiv Zj`teb bv etj Avkv KivQ, KviY Gul nt`Q ifcK\_vi Av`tj GKwU mZ` NUBv, cvVKiv Zv wBdqB ešZ cvi qb!)

Awdm t`tk wdi GK`xN`Mvmj t`q tm | thb me MwB Avi j`4v atq-gtQ tdjte | Zvici wKQz tLq wbtq Ng | mU`vq Ngvq etj Avbevh`vte ga`ivZ Ng tftO hvq, Avi tm Zvi GK wPjZ Kvgivq GKgvI Rvbjvq Vvq tfvi l mU`viv bvgQ te`bvq

`wotq`vtKw Kx thb t`L tm | Kx t`L? KLtbr tRvQbvq PivPi tftm hvq, KLtbr evotZ; Avi hpeKi tPvL AKviY wftR l tv | etov GKv jvM |

ftKb Awg Ggb GKv?wN tm fite |

Avevi tKvrbv tKvrbv mU`vq Ng Avtm bv etj tm temtq cto | GKv GKv`xN` tntU hvq, thb cU\_exi mt½ m`uKwxb, Ggbfite | Pvi cvtki tKvj vnj thb`ukB Kti bv ZvtK | tm tZv a`vbgMafwI, tK Zvi a`vb fvOvte?

AvZwq`-Rb, eUzevUe tbB Zvi | hv-l ev wQtjv, mevB Zvi e`vcvfi Avkv tQto w`tqtQ | Kte th mevi wmvtei LvZv t`tk Zvi bvg KvUv ctoQ, tKD Zv gtb ivLub | Gmte Aek` Zvi wKQz hvq Avtm bv | kvš-wb`c`e-NUBwvxb Rxeb Zvi | wBri GK wPjZ cU\_exi GKK mgU |

hpeKwU mafU Avi wKQz ejvi AvQ etj gtb nq bv | Rxeb Zvi fvtjvB Pj`wQtjv | NUBwvxb, cU\_exi mt½ clq m`uKwvxb, kvš-wb`c`e | wKs`kwš-wclqZv Ckfi i cQ` i wclq bq | Zvi KvQ ZvB cvvrbv ntjv AU t`eZvtK | GB t`eZvtK wbtq bvbi Kg weZK`AvQ | tKD tKD etj bN wZw`i aySvtg v cvKv, Avevi Kviv Kviv gtZv Zvi KvRKg`gvbI i Kj`vYi Rb`wBw`Z | hv trvK, G weZK`AvvZZ Avgv` i wtkl Drmvn tbB | Avgiv GLb hpeKi Mí`ejwQ | tZv, t`eZv etj bN l tn hpeK, Zvg etov wgtgvY | tZigvi Rxeb eOB w`t½, NUBwvxb | G i Kg RxeBvi tKvrbv gtb nq bv ešQ?

t`eZv GKUz`vgtZB hpeK ejtjvN hw`l tm Lpe kvš-l Pcpvc, Zey t`eZvi mt½ K\_v ejvi mthvM tZv Avi mntR cvl qv hvq bv, ZvB Geri Avi Pcp Kti`vKtjv bN Zvg tZv AU, Zvg`i ayAvgvi evBti i RxebwU K\_vB Rvrbv, Avgvi tZti th cUz`wqZ etq Pj` So, Zvg Zv`L bv? Avgvi Aw`iZv, Avgvi Kwš-, Avgvi wecbZv tZigvi tPvL cto bv?

wKs` t`eZv`i ayAÜB wQtj b bv, wQtj b ewal | ZvB hpeKi tKvrbv K\_vB Zvi KYMvPi ntjv bv | wZw` GKbfite ejv`i` Kiti bN

Awg tZigvi Rxeb cvte t`tev | Ggb GK Rxeb cvte Zvg, hv KLtbr Kíbv l Kivb | ZLb ešZ cvi te Ckfi KtZv wbcY wKíx!

Avi tKvrbv K\_v ejvi mthvM bv w`tq t`eZv AšwZ ntj b Avi hpeK cto tMtjv fvebvq | fvetZ fvetZB Nygtq cotjv | Ng fvOtv ga`ivZ | AevK ntq tm t`Ltv Zvi fvOvPv vgw b Nti gta` GK AwZ ifcmx tR`wZgex Zi`Yx`wotq | tm nZevK | Gkevi fvetjv tm eš`cæt`Lq | Mvtq wPvU tKtU t`LtvN bv, tRtMB AvQ | fxlY AevK ntq tm wRtAm Kiti vN

tfvi l mU`viv bvgQ te`bvq

Zug tk?  
weibgtq tqtqW g, ynmjtj v i ay| wKš' tKvtl tK thb Atj šKK GK KÉ-↑  
t ftm Gtj vN I n'Q AwPbcj i i vRKb'v|  
PgTK DtV hēK wRtAm Ki tj vN tK K\_v ej tQv?  
tmUv tZvgvi bv Rvtj I Pj te| Zug eis Ab' wKQzRvtZ Pvl |  
wK AvtQ, Zug etj v, i vRKb'v i vZv i fck\_vq \_vtK, Avgvi Nti Gtj v Kx  
Kti?  
Awg me cwii hēK| AwPbcj t\_tK GB i vRKb'vtK GtbiQ tZvgvi Rxeb  
e` tj t` qvi Rb`|  
wKš' Awg tZv Avgvi Rxeb e` j vtZ PvBib|  
tZvgvi Pvl qv bv Pvl qvq wKQz hvq Avtm bv|  
I, e fSiuQ| Zug n'Qv Ckji | GKgvI Ckji i KvRKgB me AwtePtki  
gtZv| cKxib AvbMtZ' tZvgvi GB t`QvPwii Zv AvgvtK gvtZ nte, bv? Awg  
gvbtev bv|  
Zug tevKv, Zug wtefa| Avgvi wmvš-Kvtiv bv tgb Dcvq tbB| ZvQrov  
GUvB AU t`eZvi AUZj tgvPtbi tkl mthvM|  
gvfb?  
th t`eZvtK tZvgiv AU etj Rvtbv, tm tZv AvtM AU wQtv bv| GB  
i vRKb'vi i fci `jwZ ZvtK AU Kti w`tqtQ| mwZ' K\_v ej tZ wK, I tK hvi vB  
`vtL Zvi vB AU ntq hvq|  
fxl Y AevK ntq hēK ej tj vN KB, Awg tZv AU nj vg bv|  
nte, Zugl nte| GLtbr Zug Zvi i fci `jwZ t` Lub| t` Ltj B AU ntq  
hvte|  
bv bv, Awg AU ntZ PvB bv|  
fvjtj v Kti t fte etj v hēK, Avgvi gtb nq tZvgvi AU ntq hvl qvB  
fvjtj v|  
bv bv, Awg AU ntZ PvB bv|  
tek| Awg tZvgvtK wPi` w' j vg|  
Zv AU t`eZvi K\_v wK thb ej wQtv?  
niiv, ej wQ| tm i ayAÜB bq, ewai I | GB i vRKb'vi KÉ-↑ i t b tm ewai  
ntq tMtQ|  
tm wK!  
tfvi I mÜ'v i v bgtQ te` brq

niiv, Zugl i tbtj ešte G i Kg KÉ-↑ cW\_extZ wZxqW mwó nqvb| GB  
KÉ-↑ tkvbi thvM'Zv Zvi wQtv bv, tZvgvi I tbB, Zugl ewai ntq hvte|  
bv bv, Awg ewai ntZ PvB bv|  
fvjtj v Kti t fte etj v hēK, Avgvi gtb nq tZvgvi ewai ntq hvl qvB  
fvjtj v|  
bv bv, Awg ewai ntZ PvB bv|  
tek| Awg tZvgvtK wPi-kēYkiv³ w' j vg| Gevi tkvtbv| GB i vRKb'v  
Nvgtq AvtQ| Zug hw' ZvtK RvMvtZ cvtiv, ZvtK cvte, tmB mt½ tZvgvi Rb`  
\_vKte Awgvb' cj` vi | Zug Avgvi KvQ hv PvBte, Awg Lvk ntq Zvi mnm², Y  
tZvgvtK t`tev, tm t' t' AU t`eZvi AUZj gQte bv, ewai Zv Npte bv| Avi  
hw' bv cvtiv Zvtj tm Avevi t`Lte-i bte Avi Zug niivte `fweK  
Rxebhvtbi Awakvi | Zte mveavb hēK, Gi AvtM i vRKb'vi Nvg tKD  
fvOvtZ cvtiv w| K\_v wQtv vN mnm²e'w³ hw' e`\_hq Zvi Nvg fvOvtZ, Zte Awg  
AU t`eZvi `wó Avi kēYkiv³ wlvitq t`tev| Zug n'Qv mnmZg ew³, GUvB  
tkl mthvM|  
wKš' G i Kg KwB GKUv KvRi Rb' AvgvtKB tKb tetQ wbtj Ckji! Awg  
Lp mavi Y GKRB gvbj, t` LtZ i tZtZ fvjtj v bB, Rxebhvtb ~~Avi~~ e`\_©,  
Rxebt tKD Avgvi m'x ntj v bv...  
wbtRi m'fÜ GZ eYbv t`evi tKvtbv cWqvRb tbB| Awg me Rvb| Gi  
AvtM me ai tbi gvbj tK w`tq tPov Kiv ntqtQ| Aetktl tZvgvtKB tetQ t bqv  
ntqtQ| G n'Q Avgvi Ki Y-tKšKj, tmUv wbtq cKakivi Awakvi tZvgvtK t`qv  
nqvb gvbe mšvb| AwgB mwó Kwii me, AwgB ti tL w`B mavi tYi gta`  
Amvavi YtZj m'f'ebv| Avi wKQzRvtZ Pvl Zug?  
Zug tZv me cvtiv, Bt'Q Ki t j B cvtiv i vRKb'vi Nvg fvOvtZ, t`eZvi  
AUZj NvtZ, Zte tKb gvbj tK Gi gta` tUt b AvbtQv? Lv tgvLv gvbj \_tj vtK  
Ggb Kó w' t'Qv tKb?  
Zug eo AvtRevR cKakitQv hēK| Gi AvtM tKD Gme cKakivi mnm  
cvqv, Zviv e`--wQtv i vRKb'vi i fck' kfb Avi Zug e`--Avgvi Ki Y tKšKj  
wbtq| Gme cKakie DEi w`tZ cQ` Kwii bv Awg, Zey Zug mavi Y  
RxebhvtbKvix gvbj etj B ej wQ| Zug wKix bl, ntj eštZ, KLtbr KLtbr  
wKixi wKix Kg°Zvi mōvi fvevri tPtqL AtbK AtbK tenk my`i ntq I tV|  
wKix wbtRB we`štq Awf'fZ ntq Zvntq \_vtK Zvi mwó i tK| GB i vRKb'vtK

tfvi I mÜ'v i v bgtQ te` brq

mjoi mgq Awg fweib th, tm GZ my`i nte! wKŠ`mjoi ci Avgvi Avi wKQB Kivi iBtjv bv, Awg ClŠZ nq DVjvg cw\_exi gvb|l cōZ| l i v cve GB ivRKb`vKŃ GUV fveZB ClŃq RŃj DVjvg|`i` ntv Avgvi tLjv| wKŠ` Gme\_p ZĒj wbtq Avi tKv`bv ckeKtiv bv| ivRKb`vK Awg Ng cwoq ti tLwQ, tPov Ktiv Zvi Ng fivOvZ| Awg Avevi Avmtev, nqZv cj`vi wbtq, bBtj kw`..

wKŠ`ivRKb`v nvmtjv th! Njgtq AvtQ tKv\_vq?

Geri Avi Atj Škk KĒ`ġ tkv`v tMtv bv, wKŠ` hv tkv`v tMtv Zv Atj ŠkkKi tPtq Awak wKQ` thb `tci l cvi t`ġK teR DVtjv GK Atpbv mj Ń niv, Awg Njgtq AwQ|

PgtK ivRKb`vi w`ġK ZvKtjv hġK| we`šq evKi`x nq iBtjv AtbKŃY| KĒ`ġ GZ my`i nq? GZ mŃjv nq? thb `tq Qwoq cojv GK Atj Škk mj; `u`q t`ġK miv kixi| tPvLi tNvi tRvi Kti LwbKUV Kwgtq ej tj vŃ wKŠ`Zig th K\_v ej tQv! Njgtq K\_v ej tQv tKgb Kti?

ivRKb`v nvmtjv vŃ thb w wlvSib Pwo evRtjv tKv\_vl| thb bej cti Qtu tMtv tKv`bv PĀj wKtkvi x|

niv, NjgtqB K\_v ej wQ| Awg nuUz cwi, tLz-emz cwi, nvmz cwi, Ku`z cwi, K\_v ej | A\_P Awg Njgtq AwQ| cve Avgvi Ng fivOvZ hġK? wKfve tZvgi Ng fivOvtev tqtq?

GKUV tmvbi Kwv wQzjv, GKUV i`tci | `fUv Kwv l j U-cvj U Kti w`ġ Ng fivOve Avgvi | wKŠ`GKUV Kwv nvi tq tMq thb tKv\_vq| tK thb wbtq tMq Pui Kti |

tK wbtqtQ?

tmUv tZv GLb ej v hve bv| tZvgi mŃz tZv Avgvi Ggb tKv`bv m`uK` tbB th, me K\_v Lj ej tev!

Zvntj AšZ etjv, tKv KwvUv nvi tqQ!

Zv Rvb bv, tmUv tZvgvKB LjR tei Kitz nte|

Zig hw` GKUV mnthwMzv bv Ktiv Zvntj Awg Kx Kti tZvgi Ng fivOvtev? Zig tZv wKQB ej tQv bv| mevB vgtj AvgvK G iKg gnvmMti tdtj w`ġ tKtjv?

GUV GKUV K\_v ntjv? CkŃ tZvgvK teQ wbtqtQb, Avgvi Kx t`vl? Avi GZ mnRB Avgvi KvQ t`ġK mnthwMzv Avkv Ktiv tKv mntm? Zig mdj

tfvi l mU`viv bvtQ te`bv

ntj Awg tZvgi nq hve! A\_P tfe `vtLv, Zig wK Avgvi thwM? tQvU-LvtUv gvb| Zig, m`vmt` `wi`g vb|, tZvgi mdj` tZv Avgvi Rb`vect` i Kvi Y| Awg tKv `tL tZvgvK mnthwMzv Kitev?

Zv etU| hġK fvetjv| Awg tKb ivRKb`vi w`KUV tfe t`LwQ bv? tm tZv CkŃi tLjv cZj | Awg mdj ntj lġK cvev| ivRKb`vi tKv`bv cQ` AcQb` i e`vci B tbB| Avoh` CkŃ GZ t`^OvPvix tKb? tqtqvi K\_v tfe Zvi Kó ntjv| \_vK, ivRKb`v NjgtqB \_vKŃ Gkevi GK\_vl fvetjv| lġK bv tctj Zvi ŃwZ tbB, tm tZv Zvi thwM`B bq! wKŠ``fweK Rxbhvctbi Awakvi nvi vbi fġ mvi vZ Zvi NgB ntjv bv|

mKvġ h\_viwZ AwdM tMtv tm| wbgggwdK, cġ webv KviY etmi agK tLtv| mnKgx` i we`j-Vwv iBtjv| wKŠ`mivŃY ZvK`Lj Kti iBtjv ivRKb`vi Ng fivOvbi fvebv| AwdM mivŃY ZvK wPŠwKó t`Ltv l tdivi mgq ZvK tek wbfŃ gtb ntjv| thb GKUV c`wZ Avme`vi Kti tdtj tQ, thb mKwB mgm`vi mgvavwU GLb Zvi nvtzi gtvq| mgvavwU Avi wKQB bq, Zvi Rb` thUv `fweK, tmUv| tm`Z etS tdtj tQŃ ivRKb`vi Ng fivOvzv Zvi ctŃ m`e bq, AZGe LvvgLv tPov Kti jvf tbB, G wbtq wPŠ` Kivl A`x| ešz tcti tm wbfŃ nq tMq|

AwdM t`ġK wdti ivRKb`vK t`L tm g`y nvmtjv vŃ GLtbv AvtQv! Awg tftewQj vg, ivz `c` tLwQ|

Avoh` Zig e`vci UvK GZ nvj Kvfve wbt`Qv tKb?

nvj Kvfve wBbv tZv!

Gi AvM tKv`b tKD AvgvK ti tL GK gnzP Rb`l evBti thz Pqwb, Avi Zig Kx bv w`bf AwdM Kti Gtj!

evn! AwdM bv tMtv Pj te wK Kti? ZvOv Awg etS tdtj wQ...

wK etS tdtj Q?

tZvgvK ej tev tKb? tZvgi mŃz tZv Avgvi Ggb tKv`bv m`uK`tbB th, Avgvi me K\_v tZvgvK ej tZ nte!

ivRKb`v gRv tctjv Lġ, nvmtjv AtbKŃY, nvmz nvmzB ej tj vŃ Avgvi K\_v AvgvKB wlv tq w`Qv, Zig tek tj vK tZv!

Zv` i m`uK` tek mnR nq tMtv|

Gi cti NUbv Lġ `N`bq| ivRKb`vi Ng fivOvbi wPŠ` thnZi gv\_v t`ġK tšto tdtj tQ hġK Ges Zv` i m`uK` tek mnR nq DfvQ, cŃv

tfvi l mU`viv bvtQ te`bv

wel quU Avi tZgb KwBb tbB | hēK wbgg-gtZv Awclm hvq, wclti `xN<sup>o</sup>tMvmj  
t`q, Zvi ci i vRKb`vi m½ Mtr gvtZ | i ayNgUv wbgg-gtZv nt`Q bv, GB hv!  
Kx GZ Mí Kti hēK? Zvi Mtr i fvÉvi Acti š-bq, tm ZvB i aywbtrí K\_vB  
etj | GZw`b Zvi K\_v tkvbi gtZv tKD wQjtj v bv, GLb GKRbtK tctq tm  
AM<sup>o</sup> Ltj t`q | tm Zvi wbtm½Zv Avi GKKwtZi K\_v etj, `kke`Ktkvti i  
`šZgq NUBv,tj v etj, gvtqi K\_v etj, Zvi tKvtbv eUztbB GLbN tQvUtej vq  
hviv wQjtj v Zvt`i K\_v etj, GgbwK GKevi tm tclg ctowQjtj v tmB Mí l ev`  
hvq bv | ej tZ ej tZ KLtbv nwm tZ tfto cto, KLtbv welYēAvi `tLx ntq  
l tV, KLtbv tPvL wftR hvq wbtRi ARvtš+ Avgiv i vRKb`vi cūZwUqv l j 9  
Kt tZ cwi | tm LpB wew`SZ | hēK Zvi m½ th e`enviU Kt tQ tmUv eUti  
gtZv | tm wK etS DVtZ cvi tQ bv, Zvi Ng fvOvtbvi e`vcvti hēKti tKvtbv  
e`Zv tbB tKb! hēKti tPvtL Aek` g<sup>o</sup>Zvi Ovqv i vRKb`v tek fvtj vfvteB  
j 9 | Kt tQ | KLtbv KLtbv tmUv cKwKZI ntq cto | thgb GKevi hēK  
etj wQjtj vN Av`Ov, Zvg tPvtL KvRj ctiv bv?

bv tZv!  
tKb? tZvgvi tPvL nt`Q KvRj civi tPvL | ctiv bv tKb?  
Avgvi tPvL tZv GgbtZB KvRj -Kvtj v |  
KvRj -Kvtj v tPvL Avi KvRj -civi tPvL GK bq, etSQ i vRKb`v? Zvg  
ctij eštZ cvi te |  
tek tZv, Zvg wKtb w l |  
hēK mwZ` miz` KvRj wKtb GtbtQ |  
Avti Kw bN Av`Ov, Zvg cvtq bej ctiv bv tKb?  
bej tZvgvi cO`?  
niiv, Lp | Awg Avgvi tclmxtK me mgq bej -civ etj Kí bv Ki Zvg |  
Awg tZv tZvgvi tclmx bB |  
bv ntj | tZvgvi cv nt`Q bej civi cv | cti t`L |  
Zvg wKtb `vl |  
hēK mwZ` ZvtK bej wKtb w tqtQ!  
Gevi Avgiv hēKti w tK j 9 | Kw | hw l i vRKb`vi Ng fvOvtbvi K\_v  
GLb tm Avi fvte bv, wKš`Zvi `bwb`b RxebhvcB tek LwbKUv e`tj tMtQ |  
mU`vi Ng tZv tMtQB, i tZi Ng nq bv | `wšvq | `vfwēK RxebhvcB i  
Awakvi nwi tQ tm th tKvb Rxeb cvi te tK Rvtb! wPi-`wó Avi wPi -kēYk<sup>o</sup>  
tfvi l mU`vi v bvtQ te` bvg

cvi qvi A\_B ev Kx, tm tftē cvq bv | AvRKvj gbUv Lp Lvi vc `vtK<sup>N</sup> tm tZv  
fvtj vB wQjtj v Zvi GK wPj tZ cv`exi mgUv ntq, LvgtvLv ZvtK Ggb RvUj Zvq  
tdtj t`qvi tKvtbv A\_`nq! B`vbx cūZwU gnZ`m Dctfvm Kt tZ Pvg Zmwotq  
Zmwotq | gtb nqN GB tkl, Avi tKvtbw`b Gfvte GB gnZ`vcti Avmte bv |  
RxebhvcB e`tj hvte, Zvi Avevi gnZ`P i vRKb`vtK tm cvi te bv, G tZv Rvbw  
K\_v, cvi qvi K\_v tm fvte bv fj Kti l, wKš`cvi qvi Bt`Q th Kti bv Zv tZv  
bq | Guvl tZv GKUv mgm`vB | i vRKb`vi w tK ZvKvtj B etKi tFZiUv ú ú  
Kti l tV | hZUv bv ZvtK bv cvi qvi m`vtebvq Zvi tPtq teik wbtRi wbtm½Zvi  
Rb` | tKD Zvi m½x ntj v bv, tKD bv | tm tKvtbv i vRKb`vtK Pqvub | tm tZv  
wbtRi A`9GZv Avi A`hvm`Zvi K\_v RvtbB | wKš` hvK tPtq wQjtj v tm-l tZv  
tKvtbv GK LivZB `Ptí i `cfti tPvtL Avi cv`extZ e`w bvwgtq Pjtj wMtq wQjtj v |  
Avi wcltj v bv | Gme K\_v Lp gtb nq | e`w ntj tm th tKb Ggb Avbgbv  
D`vmb ntq hvq tm K\_v tKD Rvtb bv; Aek` tKD RvtbZi Pvg bv | wKš` tm  
tZv Rvtb!

tmw`bl tm mviv mU`v Zvgj e`w tZ wftR GKvKvi ntq UKU tK j v j tPvL  
wbtq evmvq wcltj wQjtj v | i vRKb`v teva nq GB hēKti KvhKj vtc Af`-ntq  
tMtQ, A\_ev tKšZnj nq wKš`cKvk Kti bN i cmxiv tKšZnj t`Lvjt i fci  
AnsKvi tZv LwbKUv w`b ntq hvqN th hēK Zvi i cftK w`únfvte Aetj vKb  
Kivi `tmvnm t`Lvq, Zvi m`ú tK`9tKšZnj tZv GKUv nqB | AvR e`w tZ wftR  
evmvq wcltj i vRKb`v GKUv w`únfvteB wRt`Ám Ktj vN ōnVvr e`w tZ tFrv  
kL ntj v tKb, Zvi GB Atej vq tQ wKš` hēK wbi `Ei | AvR wK tm GKUv teik  
D`vmb?

i vZ hēKti Rj Gtj v Kwctq | wbtRi ARvtš-nqtZv tm hšyvKvZi ká  
Kti wQjtj v, tUi tctj v gvqwe `útk<sup>N</sup> ōLp Lvi vc j wMtQ?0

Zvi tPvL wftR DVtj v nVvr | KtZvKvj tm Ggb gvqwe `ú<sup>o</sup>cqvub,  
KtZw`b tm Ggb DrKwÉZ KÉ`↑ tkvtbw! tQvUtej vi K\_v gtb cotj v Zvi,  
nVvr |

Lvi vc j wMtQ tZvgvi? gv`vq nvZ e`w tQ w`B?  
Avevi tmB DrKwÉZ KÉ`↑ | Zvi Kx th nq, Lp mveatb, axi wbtRi nvZ  
i vL i vRKb`vi nvZ | i vRKb`v mwi tQ t`q bv eis GK nvZ hēKti nvZ atí  
Ab` nvZ gv`vq e`w tQ w`tZ `vtK | Avti v wKQ<sup>o</sup>Y ci hēKti gv`vq wP t`tK  
e`w kU wbtRi tKvtj wbtq etj N GLvB tkvl | hēK i vRKb`vi tKvtj gv`v

tfvi l mU`vi v bvtQ te` bvg

ti tL Zvi gL Uv t` Lvi B`Ovq tPvL Zj tj tPvtLi mvgtb GK bZb cW\_ex Dbj<sup>3</sup>  
nq| wbtRtK mshZ Kiv cOqvRb eStZ tcti l mvgj vtbv hvq bv, ivRKb`vi nvZ  
tUtB wbtq Avj tMvtQ tVvtU tOuvq tm| ivRKb`vi tPvL eU, g`yK`ub Zvi mvi v  
kixti | hEK Zvi wPejK tVvtU tOuvq| ivRKb`v tKtc l tV| hEKi gv\_wU tUtB  
wbtq mtrvti eK tPtc ati | hEKi Aw`Zj Rto GLb GK Aj xK cW\_ex| Lp  
mveavtb ivRKb`vi AvPj wU Kua t`tK mwi tq t`q tm, Avi eY<sup>3</sup> vZxZ GK  
tmS` th`tm cOq Avb nwi tq tdtj | Gici tm wK Kx Kti wQtj v gtb cto bv,  
`ay wBR Mvtj ZB Akoi tOuv tctj tm wbtRi tVvtU tK ivRKb`vi tVvtU h<sup>3</sup>  
Ae`vq Aw<sup>3</sup> vi Kti Avi ZLb Zvi gVvtZ wQtj v gvLb-Do `B Atj S<sup>3</sup>KK  
cW\_ex| Lp wew`SZ ntq ctowQtj v tmN

Zug Kur` tQv!

ivRKb`v tKvtbv K\_v etj w|

Zug Kur` tQv tKb ivRKb`v?

ivRKb`v ZvtK wbeo Kti Avti Kevi Rwtq ati |

Kur` tQv tKb, ej tj bv?

AvgvtK GLb Ptj thtZ nte|

tKb? N hEK AvKvk t`tK cto|

Zug AvgvtK RwmqtZ Zjt Q hEK|

RwmqtqB hw` \_wK Zvtj tZv tZvgvtK Avgvi cvl qvi K\_v|

GLtbv ej te cvl w? Avi Kx Pvl Zug?

wKs` Avgv tZv GfvtPvBvb tZvgvtK!

Zug tKvtbvvtB AvgvtK Pvl w| Avgv wbtR t`tK tZvgvi KvtQ GtmwQ|  
G GK A`mZ NUbv hEK| Gi AvtM hvivB AvgvtK t`tLtQ Zvt` i GKgv<sup>3</sup> bRi  
wQtj v Avgvi kixti i w`tK| Zugl wbtqB Avgvi ifci cksm Kite, Avgvi  
kixti cksm Kite| nuv, Avgv Rwb, Avgvi kixti gZv Ggb Zre`  
Avte`bgqx kixi cW\_exZ Lp tewk mwO Kiv nqib| Avi tmUvB ntqtQ hSjv|  
ifc wbtq RbMhY Kti Avgv Aciva Kti wQ hEK, mevB Avgvi kixi UvB t`tLtQ,  
gb t`tLub| Avgvi kixti l ci S<sup>3</sup>ctq cotZ tPtqtQ mevB, tKD eStZ Pqvub  
Avgv GK `tLx ivRKb`v|

`tLx! wK Ggb `tL tZvgvi tqtq?

AvgvtK Gi AvtM tctqQtj v Avi gv<sup>3</sup> GKRb| tm-l t`tLwQtj v Avgvi  
u`q l kixi tK GKmt<sup>3</sup> wgvj tq| ZvtK Avgv nwi tq tdtj wQ, A\_ev tm Ptj

tfvi l mU`vi v bvtQ te` brq

tMtQ AAvZ tKv\_vl, wKs` hvl qvi mgq wbtq tMtQ Avgvi tmvbi KwV, Avgv Avi  
RwMtZ cvi Zvg bv| Avi KvDtK fvtj vevmtZ cvi Zvg bv| GKgv<sup>3</sup> ZvtKB  
fvtj vtefmwQj vg AvtM, Gici Zug|

Avgv? AvgvtK fvtj vtefmwQ Zug?

tevKv tQtj | fvtj v bv evmtj GfvtP tKD KvtQ AvtM, GfvtP tKD wbtRtK  
mgc<sup>3</sup> Kti t`q?

wKs` tKb, Kte t`tK AvgvtK fvtj vevmtj?

Avgv hLb tZvgvi tctmxi gZv Kti wbtRtK mvvtZ `i` Kti wQ, ZLbB  
wK tevS<sup>3</sup>ub Zug?

Kx Kti eStev? Avgv tZv tftB t`wLub|

tZvgvi l B wbi vmw<sup>3</sup>B tZv me<sup>3</sup>vk Kti tQ Avgvi | tZvgvtK eStZ tPtq  
tctq cto tMwQ|

Zvtj Avi hvl qvi K\_v DVtQ tKb? fvtj v hw` tctmB \_vtKv KvDtK, tnvK  
bv tm mvavi Y, Zvi KvtQ itq tMtj B tZv nq!

nq bv| Guv Ck<sup>3</sup>i B`Ov bq| Ck<sup>3</sup>i eUevi RvtZ tPtqtQbN l B  
ivRKgvi Qvov Avgv Avi KvDtK fvtj vevm Kx bv| DEi tctqtQb l B i KGBN  
ivRKgvi GKRbB Avi Avgvi fvtj vevm l BDwbK| Guv wQtj v Ck<sup>3</sup>i i P`vtj A`  
wZwb etj wQtj b, Avgv wbtqB Ab` KvDtK fvtj vevmtev| Zvi P`vtj tAi KvtQ  
tni tMwQ Avgv| wKs` wRtZ tMwQ Ab` RvqMvq| ivRKb`vt` i fvtj vevm cvl qvi  
Rb` GKRb gvbt l i vRc<sup>3</sup> n l qvi `i Kvi tbB, hw` Zvi \_vtK GKwU tKvgj  
u`q Avi LwbKuv wbi vmw<sup>3</sup> | Ck<sup>3</sup>i Rvtj b bv, gvby Zvi B`Ovi wei`tx AtbK  
wKQtRtb hvq| Avi K\_v bq hEK, Gevi AvgvtK thtZ nte...

nVr Ni AUkvi ntq tMtj v| hEK nuZto LjR tctj v bv ivRKb`vtK|  
KtZv<sup>3</sup>Y WwKvWwK Kti l mvov cvl qv tMtj v bv, wKs` tkv bv tMtj v tmB  
Atj S<sup>3</sup>KK KE`tN

Avgv GtmwQ hEK|

tZvgvtK tK AvmtZ ej tQ, Ck<sup>3</sup>?

Avgvi tZv Avmvi K\_v wQtj v|

Zug hvl GLvb t`tK|

hrtev tZv etUB| wKs` Zug tZvgvi cj`vi tBte bv? Avgv LpB AevK  
ntq wQ gvbe mS<sup>3</sup>ub| th KivR KvD cvt<sup>3</sup>ub, tZvgvi gZv GKRb mvavi Y tj vK  
KrfvtP th tmUv cvi tj v! Avoh<sup>3</sup> LpB Avoh<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>el q! etj v Zug Kx Pvl ?

tfvi l mU`vi v bvtQ te` brq



hv Pvbtev t`te?

niv, wbdqB t`tev| wKs`th tKvrbv GKwU wRwbm PvbTZ nte|  
ivRKb`vK Pvb|

ZvK Zvg tctqtQv hpeK| Gfvte Avi tKD cvqwb ZvK| wZxqevi ZvK  
cvi qv hvq bv| tZvgv`iB GKRb GKwU KweZv wj tLwQtjv bvN G *cil\_ex*  
*GKevi craq Zvti, craq bv tKv Avi!* IB iKg Avi wK! ivRKb`vK Avi wdti  
cvi qv hvte bv, hv tctqQ ZvB wbtq mšó \_vtKv| tZvgvK Gfvte ej tZ GKUz  
LvivcB jvMtQ, KviY Awg LpeB AevK ntqM| Krfvte cvi tZ Zvg? tZvgiv th  
etjv, bvi`i gb t`ezvivi tevS bv, GLb gtb nt`Q ifcmx`i gb Ckji  
tevtSb bv|...

Zvg tZvgi eKeKwb \_vgv| Gme evKvqWR i bTZ Bt`Q Ki tQ bv|

hpeK Avi wKQz tkvrbv| Avgv`i ifcK\_v GLvrbB tkI| Gevi ev`e  
cil\_extZ wdti Avmv hvK|

GKRb mvgvb` gvbfi i Rxeib nVvr Kti GK Amvgvb` ifcmxi AvMgb Ges  
Pj hvi qv GK ai`bi wechq NuUtq w tqtQ| tJvKwUtK Avcbvivi nqtZv  
Atb`KB t`tLqB wefwbmgq, wefwbRvqMvq| Aek` ZvK GLb Avi Lpe GKUv  
tPbv hvq bv| Pj \_tjv tefo tefo RU cvwKtq tMtQÑ GLb Avi KvUvi K\_v  
gtbB \_vtK bv Zvi, `wo-tMtdi R½j RtgqQ Mtj, mvd Kivi bvg tbb| Zvi  
tPvL Rto GLb iaß ivRKb`vi gL, Kvrb evtR tmB AjxK KÉ`↑| Avi  
tKvrbwKQz t`Lz ev i bTZ Zvi Amn` jvM| AvRKvj gtb nqÑ teva nq AU  
Avi ewai ntq hvi qvB Zvi Rb` fvtjv wQtjv|

Avcbv`i m½ tJvKwU t`Lv ntqtQ nqtZv, A\_ev nte| fvtjvB ntZv hw`  
t`e`v`mi gtZv ejv thZÑ ŌGB iKg nZfvMvi t`Lv cvBtj Zvni Rb` cŌ`  
Kwi I |Ō ejv m`e nt`Q bv| tKb m`e nt`Q bv tmUv GB tJ LK ej tZ eva`bb|

eZgvb tJ LK tJvKwU m`fŪ GZwKQz Rvbtj b KrfvteÑ Avkv KiwQ,  
cvKiv GiKg teqrov I Aevš+ ckdI vcb Ki`eb bv| Ki tJ I m½Z Kvi tYB  
tJ LK Zv Gwotq hvteb| tJ LK I Ckji i gtZvB t`QvPvix; GB Mt`i  
cvi cvixiv ev`fei Pwi t` ntj I wbgPvU GB tJ LtKi, AZGe ŌGu nt`Q KiY  
tKšjŌ etj wbdqB wZwb ckd Gwotq thtZ cvtib| tKvrbv tKvrbv teqrov

tfvi I mŪ`viv bvgq te`bvq

cvK Avevi ckdKi tZ cvtibN tJvKwU wK tJ LK wbtRB? tmt`tt tJ LK ti`M  
hvi qvi tPov Ki`eb Ges mem` k`fvte Pz ntq wMtq Mv wU tkI Kti t`teb|

Rvbgvni 1999|

tfvi I mŪ`viv bvgq te`bvq

Ni

DIPZ bq, ZeyNi Rfo cMvp AUKvi wSg ati Rtg AvtQ| tivRxi tPvtL GZUKz  
 Ng tbB, GgbwK tPvL eP R cto \_vKtZI Amn j vMtQ; wKS tLjv ivLtj I  
 AUKvi Qvov Avi wKQB t Lv hvq bv etj fq j vM| GZ AUKvi! A\_P c`Uv  
 Ztj w tj w-U j vBtUi Avtj vq LwbKUV QvqvObzv `Zwi nq; GgbwK tj wWtkwS  
 Avi Pu`bx ivtZi Kwftbkb ntj GB AAwj Kvgq kntii Pu`l wKQvUv tRvQbv  
 tXtj t`q G Nti | wKS Rvbjvi Mvp itoi cij` c`P, tFwUtj Utii w`^tj v  
 chS-KwMR w`tq eU KivN KviY QvZwb0 AUKvi fvtj vevfmb, GZUKz Avtj vi  
 Dcw`wZI Zvi Ntgi e`vNvZ NUvq| tQvUtejv t`tK tivRxi AUKvti fq, Avtj vi  
 cOZ tCgN Avi tm, tivRxi `v`gx BdZLvi, wK Gi Dt`ev| A\_P GB fqsKi  
 `eciXZ` wbtq Dftqi msmvi w`we` mvZ eQi ati PjtQ| GB gnZ` tivRxi  
 PcPvc, wbtka, cOq kpmNcKjmnxb| tivRxi GKevi DtV wMtq e`vj KubtZ  
 `wvZ Bt`Q ntjv| wKS `tUv KviY Bt`Qv cij Y Kiv mae` nt`Q bv| DVtZ  
 tMtj ka nte| ZvtZ tj vKUVi Ng tft0 thtZ cvti, tft0 tMtj Zxe`weiw<sup>3</sup>  
 cKvk KitZ GZUKz w0av Kite bv| GB wRb-tKvj vnj nxb-gvqvex ivtZ IB  
 weiw<sup>3</sup> mn` Kiv gkukj | GZ nvj Kv Ng tj vKUVi! mvgb` Avtj vi gtZv, mvgb`  
 ktal Zvi Ng tft0 hvq! ZvQvov Zxe`kxZ ctoQ| DVtj Mtq Pu`i RovtZ  
 nteN Avj bvq ti tL t`qv Pr`i w0qB VwEv eid ntq AvtQ! K\_vUv gtb ntZ  
 tj tci wP t`tK I VUv Avtiv KwB ntq `wvZ v| GB kxZv`ivtZ cvkvcwk  
 itq AvtQ `v`gx bvgK tj vKUVi GKB tj tci wbtPN tmvRv wPr ntq, GKevi  
 cik wNti ZvtK Rvotq| aitQ bv| tivRxi wbtR th aite Zvi I Dcvq tbBN IB  
 th Zvi Ng fivOvi fq, tft0 tMtj weiw<sup>3</sup> tZ KrimZ ntq I Wi fq! GB mvZ  
 eQti KtZvUv bv e`tj tMtQ me! mBvntS-GKevi N KLtbv KLtbv Avtiv `xN<sup>0</sup>  
 weiWtZtN wgtgY kvixi K wj b Qvov evowZ GKUV Pgl wvbgq nq bv  
 KtZw`b! meWQz Kx e`tj hvq, cij`bv ntq hvq! tivRxi Rvfb, Zvi ifc GLtbv  
 w`v` ntq hvqwbN ASZ eu cij`tli g`w` w0 t`tK tm GLtbv ewAZ nt`Q bv|  
 GB ifci Rb`B, Rvfb tm, cOq `Ktkvi t`tK tm tctq GtmQ g`w` w0, tCgCt,  
 wgbwZ, `wZ, mgcY| GgbwK BdZLvi I GKmgq Zvi Rb` me`^cY KitZ  
 cOZ wQtj v| tm tZv Avtiv eu tCgV\_xP wgbwZ Dtc`v KtiB GB tj vKUVi t`tQ  
 wbtqQv| A\_P GLb, `v`Lv, tm tKgb gtZi gtZv i aycto cto Ngvq!  
 tfvi I mU`viv bvgQ te`bvq

Ntgvj bwk?N AfbKQY PcPvc cto t`tK cOq wbtRi ARvtSB etj  
 tdtj tivRxi tui cvqN fj ntq tMtQ|

Dj  
 NgvtqQ? N GLb Avi tdivi Dcvq tbB| K\_v ej tZB nte|  
 Du|

Zvi gvtb, Zng tRtMB wQtj! AvgviB gtZv! wK fvevQtj GKv GKv?  
 tRtMB hv AvtQvN GKUzK\_vl tZv ej tZ cvti! Ggb givi gtZv kanxb cto  
 \_vtKv tKb? tKvfbv Mi B wK Avi Aemko tB Avgv`i `yRtbi? IB tZv cvtki  
 Nti Avgv`i GKvI mSb i`a, Zvi `v`j mtz Ntgv`QvN Avi wKQvUv tnvK,  
 Avgiv tZv I tK wbtq| K\_v ej tZ cwi, fvel`r cwi Ki bv KitZ cwi | wbtRt`i  
 `cOZ`vki hv` gZi NtUB \_vtK, I tK wbtq bZb `cOvbgY KitZ cwi! wKS`  
 Gme tivRxi gtb etj , gJL Ab` K\_vN Kx kxZ ctoQ, bv!

Uj  
 mgxZi bv Rwb KtZv Ko nt`Q!

mgxZN gvtb Zvi t`ei, metPtq tQvUv, G evmq Zvi RvqMv ntqQ  
 e`vj KubtZ| ti wj s,tj v tBU w`tq wNti c`Pwbtq t`qv ntj I cwKtchKi w`tq  
 kvZi Avmv-hvl qv ZvtZ eU nt`Q bv| wKS` nVv Kti mgxZi K\_v Gtj v tKb?  
 Avi Gtj vB hv` , ivZ`v`i `v`gxK Ng t`tK tWtK Ac0w0Kfvt mgxZi K\_v  
 ejv ntj vB hv` N GLb Pc Kti \_vKvi tKvfbv Dcvq tZv tbB; wKS` G c0t1/2  
 Avi Kx-B ev ejv hvq? A\_P Avtiv `yPvitu K\_v bv etj e`vcviUv Lvivc  
 t`Lvq, i ayZvB bqN Guvl c0Zw0Z ntq hvq th, GZQY i`tq i`tq tm mgxZi  
 K\_vB tftQ| (fvtj t`vl wKQz tbB, wKS` B`vbx Zvi fq nt`QvN mgxZi  
 mtz Zvi m0K0tK tKD m0`tni tPvtL t`LtQ Kx bv, tftQ) wKS` m0Z`B tZv  
 tm Avi Zv fvtQ bv| bwk fvevQtj v? tMvctb, cOq wbtRi ARvtSB! AfbKQY  
 ati wK tm mgxZi tenjvi mj i`btQ bv? GB w0\_i ivtZ GKvI IB Ki`Y-  
 wej w`Z mij B wK ZvtK AfbKQY ati `Lj Kti ivtLwb? GKUzAvtMI wK Kvbi  
 gtZv IB mij Zvi tPvL wfvRtq tZvtj w? Avi GKevi Kvbtctj hv nqN Kvbe  
 cievi gtZv hveZxq NUv GKmtz gtb cto hvq, AfbK cij`bv Ko I nvnvKvi  
 GKmtz wdti AvtMN Zvi I wK Zv nqwb? tivRxi Gevi AvtqvRb Kti mgxZi  
 K\_vB fvtZ \_vtK| Avi meWQz tQto tQtj Uv th tKb tenjv cO` Kitj v, tK  
 Rvfb! AfbK w`b AvtMN mgxZ ZLb tKej Ktj tR cotQvN Zvi KvQ Gtm  
 GKUV tenjv wKtb t`qvi Ave`vi Kitj v| ZLb tm AveK ntqQvN wUvi I

tfvi I mU`viv bvgQ te`bvq

tZv PvbTz cviZzv, AvRKvj tQtj -tgtqiv Kx my`i wUvi evRvqN tftē! wKš`  
K\_vUv tm wRtAm Ktib| Zvi gLtpviv, jvRK, Pcpvc, welyet` eiwi IB cUg  
`we, tkll | Avi KLtbv I wKQz Pivqwb| GB cuP eQtī mgxtZi nvtZ Kx th  
Amvavi Y mj GtmQ! hLb evRvqN gtb nq thb cu\_xi memKQzGKmt½ tKt`  
DVtQ, thb me gvbtli mg`-Kó, AcúB Avi nvnvKvi tm Zvi AvQtj avi Y Kti  
AvtQ| mgxtZi memKQB Ggb A™Z, e`vL`vnx| Pcpvc-wbtm½ tQtj Uv ivZ  
Mfxi bv nl qv chS-tenj vUv nvtZ chS-tbq bv tKb, Zv-I GK inm`| tivRx  
KLtbv KLtbv i`btZ PvbTj I tn̄m Guotq hvqN ōivtZ tZv tkvfbvB| tkvfbv  
bv? Zvntj Avi AvtqvRb Kti evRvfbvi wK ntj v?Ō niiv, ivtZ tkvfb tivRx, wKš`  
Ab` tKvfbv mgq i`tb t`Ltz tPtqvQtj vN memKQzGKBi Kgfvtē tKt` I tV Kx  
bv! wKš`mgxZ IB ivZ Qrov Ab` tKvfbv mgq evRvtZ iwRB nq bv|

i`tbQ? N̄ tivRx Zvi AmvgB K\_vī tik aṭi Avevi i`i` Kti |  
Dā  
mgxZtK e`vj KwbTz ivLvUv wK n̄Q bv|  
BdtZLvi wbi`Ei |  
wKQzej tQv bv th!  
wK ej tēv?  
I tK e`vj KwbTz\_vKtZ ej tj tKb?  
tKv\_vq\_vKtZ ej tēv?  
tZgiv wZb fiv Avj v`v i`g wbtj, gv-i i`g ntjv, WBS i`gl ntjv, i`ay  
I iB RvqMv ntjv bv!  
Avi i`g tbB tZv!  
WBS i`gUv I tK w`tq`vl |  
Zvntj WBS i`g tKv\_vq n̄tē?  
IB e`vj KwbUvB tZv GKUzmmRtq- wQtq wbtj nq|  
BdtZLvi Pcp Kti hvq| tevSv hv̄t`QN̄ GB cŏwē Zvi mvq tbB| m̄m̄w4Z  
WBS i`g Qrov wK Avi tCŏ÷R i`q̄v nq! tCŏ÷tRi tPtq mgxZ Gt`i KvtQ  
i`ZcY`bq wKQzB| bBtj tKD K\_vUv GKevi I fivetjv bv tKb? tm Avevi I  
etj N̄ Avti KUzeo t`tL emvUv wbtj I tZv cviZz|  
Ger̄tiv tKvfbv DĒi cvl qv hvq bv, wbeRvi i`tq\_vtK BdtZLvi |\_vKK,  
tivRx fivetQN̄ wbeRvi \_vKK, Amg wbtRB mgxtZi Rb` Avkcvtk tKv\_vl  
GKUv i`g fivov Kti t`tēv| fivetZ fivetZ cwi Kí bvUv gtb aṭi tMtjv| KvrUv  
tfvi I mŪviv bvgtQ te`bvq

Kiv tMtj mgxtZi KóUv Kgtē| ZvQrov, I thgb wBRZwccŏ, GKv\_vKvi GB  
m̄y`m̄thvM tctq wBŏqB Avbt` D™w̄mZ n̄tq DVtē| GB evowZ LiP  
BdtZLvi wKQz gtb Ki tē bvN̄ tivRxi ASZ Zv-B gtb n̄t`QN̄ Zvi teZtbi  
UvKvUv tZv cŏq LiPB nq bv| tm th GKUv Pvkwi Kti, BdtZLvti i teva nq  
tmUv gtbB tbB̄N̄ tm̄w`K t`tK t`Ltz tMtj, PvkwiUv Zvi cŏqvRbl bqN̄  
AtbKuv ktLi eṭm Ki tZ wMtq tctm tMtQ| Pvkwi n̄t`Q R̄yvi gtZv, GKevi  
aitj dZi bv nl qv chS-Qrov hvq bv| GB `vm̄tZj Af`vm hvi n̄tq tQ, tm Avi  
I Lvb t`tK tetivZ cvti bv tKvfbw`b| ZvQrov, mgqUv tZv tKtU hv̄t`Q!  
bBtj GB cuP i`tgi emvq `g eU n̄tq gti thtZ n̄tZv| GB emv t`tK eevi  
emv, wK `yGKRb AvZmq-`Rtbi emvq teovfbv Qrov N̄ti eD̄t`i Avi  
hvl qvi RvqMv tKv\_vq? Gfvtē Avi KtZw`bB ev Ptj? Avti KūU Kvi YI Aek`  
AvtQN̄ tmUv AcKk`, Kvtiv KvtQ ejv hvq bv, wKš`tivRx wbtR RvfbN̄ tm  
Aṭb`i tPv̄tL wbtRtK t`tL wbtZ fvtj vev̄tm| PvkwiUv Kti etj, mnKgx`ev  
Av̄ctm w̄w̄f̄b̄eKv̄tR Avm̄ tj vKRtbi tPv̄tL wbtRtK t`tL tbqv hvq Ges tmme  
tPv̄tL ḡyZvq Qvq t`tL ZB I cŏZ nl qv hvq| tKvfbv tKvfbv tPv̄tL th tj v̄fI  
\_vtK bv, Zv bqN̄ tivRx textS; wKš`tm wKQz gtb Kti bv| G GK Aubevh`  
w̄elqN̄ i`ayj̄c ev tm̄S` h̄q` tLB m̄Lx nl qvi gtZv gvbtj tbB, wbtRi Kti tctZ  
PvB, ZtēB bv m̄L̄N̄ gvbtli GB cēYZvtK tm A`v̄f̄w̄eK etj gtb Kti bv| tm  
tZv mwZ`B Avi I Bme tj v̄f̄v̄Zi gvbtli KvtQ wbtRtK mgc̄Y Ki tQ bv! mgxZ  
wK t`tq tMtj vN̄ tivRx mgxtZi fvebvq w̄cti Gtjv Avevi | tQtj Uv th tKb  
GgbN̄ GB c̄k̄eZvi eūw`tbi | tKbB ev I i m̄t̄B Zvi m̄=úK̄v Ggb Mfxi  
n̄tq tMtjv Zv-I Rvfb bv tm| GKv\_vKtZ cŏS` Kti I, BDwb̄f̄w̄m̄U Qrov Ab`  
tKv\_vl hvq bv, N̄ti eṭm Mwb tkvfb, eB cŏo, Avi ivtZ mevB i`tq cotj Avcb  
gtb tenjv evRvq| GiKg GKRb gvbtli m̄t̄½ NwbôZv Rb̄t̄bvi tKvfbv Kvi Y  
tbB| ZeytmUvB N̄t̄ŪtQ| hZ w`b hv̄t`Q, mgxtZi Rb` Zvi ggZv thb tetōB  
Ptj tQ| tm Rvfb, w̄elqU GKZi dv bq; Zvi cŏZI mgxtZi UvUvN̄ Avi tKD  
bv t̄nv̄K̄N̄ tm wbtR L̄p̄ fvtjv̄f̄v̄tēB t̄Ui cvq|  
Avn̄v̄t̄i, GB k̄t̄Z I i bv Rwb KtZv Kó n̄t`Q! bZb Kti GB K\_v gtb  
Gtj, i`g fivov Kti t`evi cwi Kí bvUv mgxZtK Rvfb̄t̄bvi Rb` tm D̄tV cŏo|

tfvi I mŪviv bvgtQ te`bvq

2.

GB gvĭ Avgvi cvk t\_ĭK tivRx DĭV tMĭjv, mšeŸY| GKUz AvtMB AvgvĭK tWĭK mgxĭZi K\_v ej uQĭjvNĭ Avg Lp GKUv timcŸ bv Kĭi, Nĭgi fvb aĭi fwi fwi wbtĭkm tdjĭZ ĭi" KĭiuQ| tivRx tevĭSvbNĭ mivZ eQi Ni Kivi cil I Avgvi AĭbK wKQB tevĭS bvNĭ th, Avgw NgvBvb| Rvb, Avgvi Ngv fivOvi fqb IĭK KvZi Kĭi tiĭLuQĭjv| I tZv Avi Rvĭb bv, ivĭZi ci ivZ Avgw Nĭgi fvb aĭi cto \_wK, Ng Avĭm bv| tKb GB mgmĭv nĭ"Q tK Rvĭb! Avgw tZv Ggb wKQz Kto tbB, tUbkĭb tbBĭN wbi"uOMeQrĭcvlv Rxbhvcb KiĭuQ| GKUw cĭBĭfU eĭvstĭKi D"PC`" KgKZP Avgw, fvĭjv teZb cvB, mvgwRK ghP vl hĭ\_Ń| hv tPĭqĭu, Zvi tPĭq tĭtqĭu teĭkNĭ cĭtĭ"i AwĭK cĭB| tckvMZ Rxbĭb tKvĭbv mgmĭv tbB, mgmĭv tbB cwĭewi K Rxbĭb| tivRx Lp fvĭjv tgĭq| ifcmx, epĭgZx, KbwmWĭiU| GB cwĭevĭi cĭZ Avgvi timcŸwewj uĭĭK I wĭĭRi KĭiB tĭĭL| gv Avi wZbUw fivBĭN mevĭ KvĭQB tivRx fvĭjvveĭv cvq| Avi Avgvĭ"i GKgvĭ mšĭb ĭiĭ, GmewKQi gĭa" GK Dĭaj bŸĭĭi gĭZv Nitĭ"vi Avĭjv Kĭi tiĭLĭtQ| bv, tKv\_vl tKvĭbv mgmĭv tbB, eis GLvĭbI IB GKB eĭvcvĭNĭ cĭtĭ"i AwĭK cĭB| ZeyĭKb Avgvi Ngv Avĭm bv? Zĭe wK IB AcĭZ"wkZ cĭBĭ\_tjĭvB Avgvi mevĭk Kĭĭjv? hv cvĭ qui K\_v uQĭjv bv, ZviĭPĭq teĭk tĭtqĭu eĭj, Avĭiv teĭk cvĭ qui cĭZ"vkv tRĭMĭtQ! bĭĭj tKb tKvĭbv GK A"Z ħĭY Avgvi gĭb nĭqĭQĭjvNĭ tivRx AvgvĭK tevĭS bv!

GKUz AvtM tivRx AvgvĭK GK Mvĭv K\_v tKvĭvĭjvNĭ mgxĭZĭK tKb eĭvj KĭbĭZ tiĭLuQ G wĭtq| I wK tevĭS bvNĭ GB knĭi fivowuqĭ"i Kcvĭj mĭĭĭUej evmĭv tbB! GB evmĭv cuPĭU ĭ"g, Zeyĭ Avgvĭ"i nĭ"Q bv| GLb ewol qvj viv tZv eo evmĭv evbvqB bv| GiĭPĭq eo Avi tĭjvg tKv\_vq! tivRx ej uQĭjvNĭ WBs ĭ"guU mgxĭZi Rb" tQto wĭZ| Gme tZv AvĭeĭMi K\_v! tM= Gĭj emĭtev tKv\_vq? ZLb tZv I-B mevĭPĭq teĭk weeZ nĭe| evi"v"vq mgxĭZi KŃ nĭ"Q, epS, Lviĭcĭ jvĭM| IĭK tZv Avgw Ab" tKvĭbv fivĭtqi tPĭq Kg tme Kwi bv, eis ĭi cĭZ Avgvi cĭŸcwZz; mevĭPĭq teĭk| wKš" tivRxi fivemve tĭĭL gĭb nĭeNĭ Avgw GKRB wĭŃi gvbĭ, mgxĭZi Rb" Avgvi tKvĭbv ggZvB tbB|

ivbĭNi t\_ĭK UsUis kĭ AvĭtQ| Avgw wĭwĭZĭN GLb tMĭj tĭLĭev, tivRx Pv evbvĭ"Q mgxĭZi Rb" GKUz AvĭMĭ gb Lviĭc Kiv mj evRw"Qĭjv I| tĭtg

tŸvi I mŮ"viv bvĭtQ te"bvq

thĭZB Dĭv tMĭtQ tivRx| Pv ewbĭtq wĭtq hvĭe, Mĭ Kĭe AĭbKŸY| Iĭ"i GB RMŭU GĭKevĭiB wĭR"ĭ tKD Rvĭb bv GB RMŭU K\_v, wKš" Avgw Rvb| Avgw wK mĭ"n Kwi Iĭ"i? bv| Iĭ"i mĭuKŃĭK mĭ"nĭ Dĭaĭ"vLv hvq Aeĭxĭvq| Avi tKD bv wPbĭK, GKRB bvĭĭK Zvi "Ńgx Lp fvĭjv KĭiB tPĭb, tgĭqiv thgb tPĭb Zvi "ŃgxĭK| KĭZv"j thĭZ cvĭi, tmUv tRĭb-epSB ci"uĭĭK wK ZĭZvUKB Qvo tĭ"q Zviv| Avgw Zvi e"uZpĭg bB| tivRx ifcmĭNĭ ejv fvĭjv, AwZgvĭvq ifcmx| wĭtqi mivZ eQĭi hLb ĭi kixĭi cĭZUw we"y Avgw wĭĭb tĭĭjĭu, e"envi KĭĭZ KĭĭZ cĭjĭbv Kĭi tĭĭjĭuNĭ ZLĭbv ĭi ĭĭci cĭksmv KĭĭZ KvcŸ" Kĭĭev bv Avgw| wKš" Avgw Rvb, tivRx ĭi ĭĭcĭK e"envi Kĭi bv| mgxĭZ tZv "ĭi \_vK, KvDĭK RiwĭtqB IĭK Avgw mĭ"n Kwi bv| Avgvi gvĭS gvĭS gĭb nq, mĭ"n bq, Iĭ"i mĭuKŃĭK Avgw CĭP Kwi| G ĭKg GKUw mĭuĭKŸ Rb" Avgvi tĭvŸf nq, Zĭvq QUdu Kwi| wĭNŸ ĭĭtq \_wK, wĭcĭj cĭZŸŸvq \_wK, mva nqNĭ tivRx GK Kvc Pv Avgvi Rb"ĭ wĭtq AvĭK, ejĭNĭ Lwĭj gĭL ivZ RvMĭQv, GKUzPv wĭtq Gĭvg!

3.

tivRxi gvĭS gvĭS gĭb nqNĭ mgxĭZi gĭa" t\_ĭK GLĭbv tQĭj gvbĭUv hvqĭb| GZ Mĭgi \_vĭK I, GZ GKv, Zeyĭ ĭi wKQz wKQz eĭvcvĭ GĭKevĭiB ev"Prĭ"i gĭZv| GB GLb thgb, Pv ewbĭtq, mšeŸY-wĭtkĭĭ mgxĭZi tĭQĭb "wĭtq tm tĭĭjvNĭ I wĭweŃ gĭb Ni evbvĭ"Q| Ni gvĭbNĭ KvMR tKĭU tKĭU Avevi tRvov wĭtq evbvĭbv tLj bv Ni| GUv tQĭj gvbĭx Qrov Avi Kx? GB GKUz AvtMB hvi nĭZ Sĭi cĭtĭQ cw\_exi mg"-nrvvKvi, hvi mĭi tivRxi tPvL wĭĭR DĭvĭtQ evĭevĭNĭ GLb tm-B Kx bv Avcb gĭb tLj bv Ni evbvĭ"Q! tUwĭjĭi ĭci tMŭUv "ĭK, GLb GKUv evbvĭ"Q, ewbĭtq ĭUvi Mĭtq Kx thb wĭĭĭjĭvĭ| tivRx tKšZnjx nĭq kĭnxbfvĭeB Gwĭtq wĭtq tĭĭjvNĭ mgxĭZ IB tLj bv Nĭi Mĭtq Mĭtq Zvi bvq wĭĭL tiĭLĭtQ| tm GKUv av"v tLĭjv, GKUz wegp nĭq cotĭjv gnĭZB| Kx Kiv DĭPZ epĭZ bv tĭĭi wĭuQĭq Gĭjv wĭtkĭĭ| mgxĭZi GB tMvcb KgŸvĭĖ G ĭKg wĭtkĭĭ Dcw"uZ wĭĭRi KvĭQB AbpZ gĭb nĭjv| fivMĭm, ĭ tui cvqĭb! wĭuQĭq, eĭvj Kĭb t\_ĭK tewĭtq tMĭjv tivRx, Zvi ci Prĭqi Kĭc B"QvKZ kĭ Zĭj Xĭĭĭjv Avevi|

mvgZ|

tŸvi I mŮ"viv bvĭtQ te"bvq

GZ ivfZ PvlNrvZ ewotq Pvtqi Kvc wbtZ wbtZ ej tjv mgxZ | I i tPvtL  
`úo Avb` |

Lwj gfl ivZ RvMtQv, ZvB wbtq Gjvg|N tivRx tLqj Ki tjv mgxZi  
gta` IB Ni ,tjv jKvtbvi cEYzv tbB, gtb ntjvN GRb` tm weeZl bql  
tivRx `w`eva Ki tj v|

fvtjv Kti Q|

Zug wK Ki tQv?

wKQzbv|

tivRx wMtq tUvej t\_ik GKUv Ni Ztj wbtj vN G ,tjv wK?

Ni |

Gevi thb wbtRi bvg t`Ltz tctqQ Ggb fWzZ tm ZvKvtjv| wK ej te  
tm GB gntZ? wRtAm Ki teN Gmtei gvtb wK? RvbtZ PvBteN tKb mgxZ G  
iKg? Gmtei wKOB bv Kti tm mgxZi Pjj AvOj Wwteq wRtAm Ki tjvN  
GLvfb tZvi Lp Kó nt`Q bv ti?

mt`atbi nVr cwieZB tivRx wbtR tUi bv tctj l , mgxZ Gi A\_`evtS|  
Lp tek AvteMcEY ntq cotj fvex ZvtK ŌZBŌ mt`fab Kti |

bv tZv! NmgxZ mwz`B Lp AevK|

Aek`B Kó nt`Q| ZB KLtbn wKQz Pvm bv, tKvtbv `we`v l qv tbB, mevB  
hv Pwctq t`q ZvB tgbt wbmN GB Rb`B tZv tZvtK tKD GKUv i`g w`tjv bv|  
GB kxtZi gta` GLvfb gvbj \_vKtZ cvti!

Lp cvti | Avgvi tZv tKvtbv Kó nt`Q bv|

wbŌqB nt`Q| ZB ej wQm bv| ZB Kvj tKB Avkcvtk tKv\_vl GKUv i`g  
LjtR wbe| fivov hv j vM Awg t`e|

mgxZ tn`tm tdtj |

nvmwQm tKb? i`g LjRwe tZv?

Dü|

tKb?

GKUv Avj v`v i`g ntj g` nq bv| wKs` tmLvfb tK Avgvi Rb` gvSivfZ  
Pv wbtq Avmte i`wb! tK Avgvi tenjv v i`tb Ku`te? tK Avgvi wbtm½ gntZ`tjv  
Avbt` Avi fvtj vevmvq fti t`te etjv? GKUv Avj v`v i`g gvtb GKUv wR`  
RMr, wKs` Zug Ovov tm RMr th Lp kb` gtb nte, Zug Zv tevS bv?

tfvi l mÜ`vi v bvgQ te` bvg

gnZw wQtj v AvteMcEYN dtj tivRxi `xN`tiYi Rwgq ivLv Kvbe`cKvk  
ntq cote tUi tctqN ZB Ggb tKb ti mgxZN etj , Avi bv `wottq Kvbe  
jKvtZ `z l Lvb t\_ik Pjj Avtm|

4.

mgxZ Avtiv AtbKeri GB cŌkie gflvgwL ntqtQ| GB fvex-B ZvtK cŌk  
Kti tQ euevi, Kti tQ Zvi nvtZ tMbv eU`i cŌq mevB Ges Zvi tŌgŌZ`vka  
tgqul | wKs` tKD-B cŌk w cwi`vi Kti w| ZB Ggb tKbNŌtKgb?ŌNGB  
wRAvmi DEi tbB Kvtiv KvtQ| tm wK Lp A`fvweK GKRB gvbj? wKsev  
mvgwRK gvbj wntmte GKRB e`w`i th fvewZ`\_vtK, tmUv wK Zvi gta`  
m`úY`vte Abcw`Z? ntZ cvti | tm tZv KLtbn mvgwRK gvbj ntZB Pvb|  
hiv mvgwRK gvbj Zvivi th tmUv ntZ Pvg Zv nqtZv bq, GUv `Zt`úZ`vteB  
ntq l vi e`vcvi, Zvi Rxe`b tmUv NtUub| tKb NtUub tmUv ejv Kw/b, wKs`  
mgxZ cŌqB e`vcviUv wbtq fvtel tŌvUtejq tm GiKg wQtjv bv, teovtZ Lp  
cŌ` Ki tZv, `tj -cvovq Zvi AtbK eUwQtjv| GRb` KtZv eKv tLtz ntqtQ!  
wKs` GKUv NUbv Zvi GB `fvew cvte t`q| GKeri tm gv`evevi mt½ MŌtgi  
ewotZ hwŌtjvN ZLb tm `tj i DPzKv`m cŌ| Kx Kvi`y tm Rvtb bv, tUbu  
tek duKv wQtjv, Avi tm tek Avbt` Nt`wcti teowŌtjv| GKUv Kvgivq tm  
t`LtzvN GKRB AU`tjvK Kx thb GKUv evRvt`Q, Avi tmB Kvgivi me ,tjv  
tjvK `ä ntq etm AvtQ| tm-l gšgt`>i gtZv `wotq i bŌtjv| GiKg tjvK  
tm KLtbn t`Lub, KLtbn Ggb mj` tm tKvtb| KtZv`Y Gfvte `wotq wQtjv  
gtb tbB| nqtZv AtbK`Y nte, KviY eev ZvtK LjRtZ tewi tqwQtj b, Zvi ci  
G-Kvgiv l -Kvgiv Nt`i GLvfb Gtm tctqQtj b| eev wQtj b M`ti gvbj , Zvi  
mevB ZvtK fq Kti Pj tZv| tZv, mgxZtK tctq Zvi Kvtv nVZ ti tL eev  
M`ti -`ti tWtKwQtj bN evej mgxZ wcti ZvKvtZB eevi M`ti ifcU St`i  
cŌ, ZvtK etK tUtb wbtq etj bN ŌKu`tQv tKb eev, wK ntqtQ?Ō tm AU  
tjvKUvi w`tK AvOj Ztj wRtAm Kti wQtjvN Ōl B tjvKUv wK evRvt`Q eev?Ō  
ZtZv`Ytj tjvKUvi evRvtb tkl, tjvKRb Gtm ZvtK cqmv w`tq hw`Q| eev  
ej tj bN Ōl Uvi bvg tenjv | Avevi i bte? hv l tK tWtK wbtq Gtmv, Avgv` i  
Kvgivq wbtq hvB| mgxZ i wR nqub, KviY wZxqevi GB mj` tKvbi mvm nqub  
Zvi | eev ZvtK Rwotq at`i gvtqi KvtQ wbtq tMtj b, ej tj bN Ō`vLv tZvgi  
tQtj i KvE| tenjv v i`tb Ku`tQ| mgxZi j`34v j vMwQtjv, wKs` tKvtbvtb

tfvi l mÜ`vi v bvgQ te` bvg

tjvKuUi K\_v gv\_v t\_tK miVZ cvinQijv bv| mWZ" ej tZ wK, tKvfbw`bB  
citi|b| tZv, tmB t\_tK Zvi tenjv evRvibvi kL| wKs' evertK ejvi mvm  
uQijv bv etj ejv nqub| Zvi gtb cto, tmB NUBvi ci t\_tKB tm μgmZ  
PcPvc Mtq thtZ\_vtK| Gi eQi LvfbK ci evert gvi v tMtj b| gZii AvtM AvtM  
evert gvtK ctoB ej tZbN ōtZvgvi GB tQij Uvi w\_tK tLqj tittLv| I Avi  
mevi gtvZv nqub| ō Zvi ci fivertK etj GB tenjv tKbv, tkLv, Zvi ci mj Ztj  
tbqv| GLb Zvi Rieb Rto AvtQ GB tenjv, gvbti i m½ Zvi fvtjv j vtM bv|  
i'ay fivexi e'vcvi UvB e'wZμg| fivexi m½ m=úKōv| Ab'i Kg| tivRxtK wbtq  
ZvB tm Kí bvi Ni evbvq, Avi c\_w\_xi me`tL Avōtj Ztj wbtq Mfxi ivtZ  
tenjvi mti Ōmōtq t`q AvKvtki Dti tK`|

5.  
tek wKŌŋY AvtMB tivRx wdti Gtm itq ctoQ Avgvi cvtk| itq itq ctoq  
wvbu ō tKk tKt`tQ| Zvi ci t\_tK GK`g PcPvc| NgtqB cotjv nqtZv| I i  
Kvbv AvgvtK wPrij Z Kti Ztj uQijv| wtkā, weivgnxb, ū ū Kvbvq tftm tMtQ  
tivRx| GKevi Avgvi Bt`Q ntjv, wRt`Ám Kwi N ōKur`tQv tKb, wK ntqtQ  
tZvgvi, AvgvtK etjv, AvgvtK tZvgvi Kvbvi m½x Kti bvl| ō fiev chSB,  
Bt`Qv wbtRi KvtoB nvm`Ki gtb ntjvN m=úKōv Avi AtZvUv mnR tbB th,  
K\_v\_tjv webv ōvavq etj tdjv hvq! tivRx nqtZv tevSBwb th, Awg I i Kvbvi  
K\_v tRtb tdtj uQ| tevSnb| I Avgvi AtbK wKQB tevS bv| tKvb KŋtY th  
GB K\_vUv Avgvi gv\_vq XtKwQijv! I tK wbtq Awg wK tKvfbv AZwBtZ fMwŌ?  
bbtj tKb me Ggb Gtj vtgtjv ntq tMtjv? tKb Avgvi Ng Avtm bv?

tivRxtK Awg fvtjv tetm wēq Kti uQjvg| i'ay wK fvtjv tetm? i'wZgtZv  
cMj ntq| I tK ZLb gtb ntZv AwPbcfii ivRKb'v| Avnv, cŋiv RiebUvB  
tKb Agb Btgkvbj nq bv! I BiKg hys`ZKŋxb, wntme-wbtKknxb! Avnv,  
tmBme w`b! Avi wditē bv KLt'bv! GLb tZv tKej wev`ŌbZv, GKB weQvbyq  
itq| yRb`yRb t\_tK AbwZμg` `fi mti hvlqv| tKb Ggb ntjv? tmB Zxe'  
tcbg tKb GZ`^Z wv-d'vKvfk ntq tMtjv? I i cŋi t\_tK GB AvPiYi  
KviYiu Rwb bv, wKs' Avgvi wbtRi GKmgqN (tKvb KŋtY th!)N gtb  
ntq uQijv, tivRx AvgvtK tevS bv! wŌqB nVr Kti GKw`b gtb nqub K\_wU,  
AtbKw`tbi AtbK NUBv GK ntq Gi Kg GKwU aviYv mwō ntq uQijv Avgvi  
gtā; Avi Zvi ci N hv nq maviYZN Gi cŋi μgmZ mvŋi` tctZ\_wK Avi

tfvi I mŪ'vi v bvgŌ te`bq

Avgvi aviYv`pgj ntZ\_vtK| wēlqu Avgvi Rb` wechRi uQijv| fwevb Ggb  
ntZ citi! GZ tcbg hvi Rb`, tm-I AvgvtK eStZ cviŌQ bvN tgbt wbtZ fwi  
Kó nq| nqtZv tmB t\_tK`fi mti hvlqv i' i', fj tevSvejs ntZ citi N  
Ggb NUBv mŋi fivē Gwōtq hvlqv, NtU hvlqv AtbK NUBv I i KvŌQ jvKtq  
ivLv| tm-I wŌqB GgbuU Kti tQ| Avi ZvB, Avgvi GZ fvtjvevmvi eD wbtm½  
tKt` Ptj AvgviB cvtk itqN Rvbv nq bv, tKb GB Kvbv! Avt`-Avt`-  
K\_vevZŋ, AvjvcPwi Zv Ktg GtmŌQ, GLb cŋiv e'vcviU Ggb GK chŋq  
tcbŌtQ th, i'wUblqvKŋ gtvZv gvtm`yGKevi kvixi K wj b Ōvov tKvfbv  
m=úKB thb Avi Aewkō tbb|

cvtk tivRx Ngtv`Q, Avgvi Avti Kevi Bt`Q ntjvN I tK RvMvB, evj N  
ŌAvgvtK tZvgvi Kvbvi m½x Kti bvl| ō ejv ntjv bv| Bt`Q ntjv, evj N ŌGB  
`vtLv Awg Kx i Kg ntq tMwQ, Avgvi Rietb tKgb wechŋ tbtg GtmŌQ;  
mivivZ Avgvi GKtdulv Ng Avtm bv| AvgvtK RvMŌtq titL Zug th Ggb  
Ngtv`QvN tZvgvi Lvivc j vMŌQ bv? ō fweB tKej; ejv nq bv| wŌNŋ ZvMkq  
\_wK wkl AŪKvti| wŌvŋŋl, wtkā|

6.  
mgxtZi I B AvteMcŋY K\_v\_tjv itb Gtm weQvbyq itq AtbKŋY atj tKt`tQ  
tivRx| wtkā, ftq ftq| fqN hw Avevi BdtZLvii Ng tftŌ hvq! Gevi  
Avi wei w`i K\_v tftē bq, fq nt`QN hw wRt`Ám Kti Zvi Kvbvi K\_v! tm wK  
DĒi t`te? mgxtZi K\_v\_tjv wK BdtZLvii tK ejv hvq? bv, hvq bv| tivRx tftē  
tLB cvt`Q bvN wK A\_Ō I B K\_v\_tjvi, Zvi bvg wj tL wj tL I B Ni\_tjv  
evbvtbvi! Zvi fq nt`QN G-wK tcbgi fvlv? Zvi Rietb wK Avevi tcbg Gtjv?  
mgx wK Zvi tcbg ctoQ? tm Avi fvetZ cviŌQ bvN hw mWZ` ZvB nq,  
Zvntj G th Kx KuVb mskU tWtK Avbte fiev hvq bv|

tivRx AtbKŋY atj Kvŋ, GBme bvbv fiebvq Avμs-nq, Zvi ci GKUz  
mŋi`i ntj Zvi tVtU GK wPjtZ nwm dŋU I tV| tPvtL tftm I tV AtbK\_tjv  
tŌvU tŌvU Ni, cŌZwŋtZ Zvi bvg tj Lv| Gevi tm-I tgtZ I tV Ni evbvtbvi  
tLjvqN Kí bvq AtbK\_tjv Ni N cŌZwŋtZ mgxtZi bvg tj Lv|

Atzei, 2001

tfvi I mŪ'vi v bvgŌ te`bq

# kixti i MÜ

Awdm t\_tK Kvs-kis-ntq tdivi ci tek mKQNY uSg tgti etm\_vKvi Afvm gvefeti | GB mgq tKvfbv K\_v ej tZ fvtj v jvM bv, Kvfv K\_v i'btZI fvtj v jvM bv| c0q GKhm aTi PvKwi Ki tQ tm, ZeyAwdm e'vcvi UvB Zvi KvQ GK wefwl Kv| mKvtj hvl qvi mgq Avi mÜvq tdivi ci Zvi tgRvR Pov ntq \_vtKñ h' l tmlv cKvk Kti bv, tKej Zvi Mæti ntq etm\_vKv t\_tL tmlv tevSv hvq| Avi ivMlv KiteB ev Kvi lci? PvKwi Ki tZ nt"Qñ GRb" tZv KvD tK `vqx Kiv P t j bv, eotRvi wbtRi lci ti tM\_vKv hvq| tmlv l Aek" Zvi wbtRi KvQ h³m½Z etj gtb nq bv| covtkv bv tkl Kivi ci tm c0q eQi wZtbK GKikg tekvi wQ t j vñ tmB mgqUv wQ t j v `tmn| tklw tK Gtm tm GtKv t i t f t Q c t o i Q t j v, w b t R i l c i A v ~ v n w i t q t d t j w Q t j v, A v Z w e k y m G t m ` w o t q u Q t j v k t b i i t K v i v q | t m B w e f w l K v g q ` t m g t q i t P t q G B h s y v A t b K t e w k m n b x q | t m Z v B A m n v q t e v a K t i, w K Q B K i v i t b B G B c w i T v Y n b e w ` k v t \_ t K g y ³ c v e v i R b " | c 0 Z w t b i t m B G K B i " w U b, G K B K v R K g © G K B t j v K R b Z v t K K w s i t k l m x g v q w b t q G t m t Q | G t K K m g q G m e i K Q y t Q t o w t q e b R ½ t j P t j t h t Z B t " Q K t i, t m l v m æ e b v n t j A s Z c t q | w c Z f w g M 0 t g t Z v h v l q v h v q | G \_ t j v w K Q B n e v i b q, A s Z Z v i c t q | G m e m æ e b q | G i K g w K Q y K i v i R b " t h Z x e a g t b v e j c 0 q v R b t m l v Z v i t b B Ñ G K \_ v t m f v t j v K t i B R v t b | t m Z v B A m n v t q i g t Z v G B t k K j e ` x R x e b t K B t g t b w b t q t Q | Z v i G B A T M Z h s y v i K \_ v U w k D j x, Z v i ` x, b v e s t j l G U K z t e v t S t h, G Z w t b l g v n e p w K P v K w i e ' v c v i U v i m t ½ w b t R t K L v c L v l q v t Z c v t i w b | t e v t S G U v l t h, A w d t m h v l q v i m g q A v i t d i v i c i Z v i t g R v R G K v i t Y B L p P o v \_ v t K | w e t q i c i c i G ` t U v m g t q m v e a v b \_ v K t j l G L b A v i A t Z v U v t K q v i K t i b v w K D j x, e i s e ' v c v i U v t K g v n e f e i ` f v t e i A s k w n t m t e ` v f w e K f v t e B t g t b w b t q t Q | h v l q v i m g q e i R v t i i d ` a w i t q t ` q v A v i A v m v i c i c i B K \_ v i S w i c L t j e m v U v Z v i R b " w b q u g Z e ' v c v i n t q ` w o t q t Q | w e i ³ n t j l g v n e p A e k " w K D j x t K Z v e t j b v | t e P w i m v i w b G K v G K v \_ v t K, K \_ v e j v i G K R b g v b l t b B e v m v q, t K e j A v o v B e Q t i i e v " P v U v Q v o v Ñ l i m t ½ t Z v

tfvi l mÜv v bvg tQ te` b i q

Avi Mí Kiv hvq bv! GB mgm'Uv mgvavtbi AthwM | gv-evev tbB, wetqi AvtM tev tbi evmq\_vK tZv gvef, Zvi ci Avj v`v evmq tbvq wK Dj xi GKv\_vKvUv Avbev h`ntq `wotqtQ | GgbwK wek f -GKRB Kv tRi gv b l c v l q v ` y i, t c t j l t e w k w b \_ v K t Z P v q b v | A \_ P G L b G K R b K v t R i g v b l L p B ` i K v i | e v " P v U v t K m v g j v t Z B w k D j x w n g u k g t L t q h v t " Q Ñ l i l t Z v G K R b t L j v i m ½ x ` i K v i, m v i w b g v Q v o v A v i K v D t K c v q b v e t j g v - B Z v i m e q | w Y K t L j v i m ½ x | Z v Q v o v e v m v i G Z G Z K v R Ñ i v b v e v b v, N i t M v Q v t b v, K v c o t P v c i t a v q v Ñ w k D j x i m w Z " B L p K o n t " Q | G i g t a " A v e v i w Z x q e v t i i g t Z v K b w m f K t i t Q l | G B m g q h Z U v w e k t g c 0 q v R b, Z v i w m u k f v M l c v q b v w k D j x | G B A e ~ v q K x t h K i v h v q g v n e p t f t e B c v t " Q b v | G g b t K v t b v A v Z w q ~ R b l t b B h v t K K v t Q G t b i v L v h v q Ñ m e v i B t Z v N i m s m v i A v t Q, Z v i m s m v i t ` L v t k v b v K i v i g t Z v m g q t e i K i t e t K? K v t R i g v b l l t m L p t Q n t b " n t q Ñ m g - A v Z w q ~ R b - e U e v U e - m n K g q i i e t j t i t L t Q t m | w K S ` K x t h n t j v t ` k U v i, G Z G Z M i x e g v b l A \_ P K v t R i t j v K c v l q v h v q b v ! t Z v, A v R t K t d i v i c i w k D j x t h t e k D t E w R Z f w z t Z B L e i U v R v b v t j v, Z v t Z A e v K n e v i w K Q y t b B | e j t j v Ñ

tKvfbv, tQv Lvj v AvR t K GKUv t g t q t K w b t q G t m w Q t j v !  
 t g t q ! t K v b t g t q ?  
 K v t R i t g t q |  
 l , Z v B b w k ? w b t q G t m w Q t j v g v t b w K, A v e v i t d i Z w b t q t M t Q ?  
 w b t q h v q u b, A w g B t d i Z c v w t q u Q |  
 t K b ? t Z v g v i k i x t i i G B A e ~ v, G K U v K v t R i t j v K K t Z v ` i K v i ! t d i Z c v w t j t K b ?  
 m g m ' v A v t Q |  
 m g m ' v ! w K m g m ' v ?  
 t g t q U v i e q m A r , g v t b Z i " Y x |  
 Z v t Z m g m ' v U v w K ?  
 L p m y ` i x l |  
 Z v t Z B e v m g m ' v w K ?  
 Z w g e s t Z c v i t Q v b v, t g t q U v L p B m y ` i x |  
 e s j v g L p B m y ` i x, Z v t Z m g m ' v w K t m l v t Z v e s t Z c v i w Q b v |

tfvi l mÜv v bvg tQ te` b i q

wkDj x M=ki Mj vq ej tj vN tgqiv Kbwmf Kitj `vgt`i gwZMzi wK  
\_vtK bv| GBiKg mgq Ggb my`ix tmvgE KvRi tgq tiL wec` tWtK  
Avbtev bmk?

gvnepe tnv tnv Kti tntm tdj tj vN fvj vB ej tQ| GLb BqmK`tiL  
Lvj vtK tdvb Ki, tgqUvtK tiL hvK|

tZvgvi AvMhUv GKUzteuk gtb nt`Q!

wkDj xi Mj vq m`n tUi tctqI gvnepe nwmgtLB ej tj vN dvRj vgv  
Ktiv bv tZv| Lvj vtK tdvb Ki, hvI ...

dvRj vgv Ki vQ bv tZv| mj kB`cj`l`i`i` fvePwi`T fvj v nq bv, Zvg tZv  
mj kBB...

my`ix tgq`i`i` fvePwi`T fvj v nq bv, ZvgI tZv my`ixB...

A`vB, evR K\_v ej te bv!

I, Avig ej tj B`v`l`| Zvg th ej tQv!

evj wK Avi mva! heZx tgq`i`i` tLj B Zvg thfvte l`i`i` eK`i` w`tK  
ZvKtq`\_vtKv!

Zv`\_wK| I Uv tZv ZvKtq`\_vtK gvZvB wRvbm!

Zvntj! Nti`i` gta` tmvgE my`ix KvRi tgq`\_vKtj th Zvi w`tK  
ZvKvte bv Zvi w`dQZv wK?

w`dQZv w`w`Q, ZvKvtev| Zte Avi wKQyKitev bv|

f`Zvi LwZi`i`I tZv ej tZ cvi tZ`N ZvKvte bv!

tZvgvi mvt`\_f`Zv Ki tZ nte! Zvg bv Avgvi tmvveD!

\_vK Avi Avn` Ki tZ nte bv|

GBme K`vevZ`tk`l` tgqUv, cvi`j`, envj ntq tMtv Zv`i` evmvq| GtZ  
wkDj xi mjev ntv v Lp| tgqUv KvR-Ktg`cUz Ges AvS`wi`K| `yw`tbB me  
ejS wbtj v| GLb Avi wKQyeyStq w`tZ nq bv l`tK, wbtRB me Kti tdtj,  
KvRi` dvtK er`PvUvtK wbtq tLj vaj v| Kti| wkDj x`K c`q tKv`bv KvRB Ki tZ  
t`q bv| tgqUvtK wkDj x`cO`l` Kti Lp, hv`I BtZvgta`B li` `fUv Lz  
Awe`vi Kti tdtj tQ tm| tgqUvi gv`vq mvgvb` mgm`v AvtQ etj wkDj xi  
avi Yv| c`q mvi w`bB K\_v etj I, wkDj xi m`t`z, mwmk`tei m`t`z, KL`tbv KL`tbv  
GKv GKvB| K\_v Qvov`\_vKtZB cvti bv, Zte gvnepe evmvq`\_vKvi mgqUKtZ  
PcPvc ntq hvq| w`dQxqUw ntv vN tMvj Ki tZ AwZwi`<sup>3</sup> mgq`tbq cvi`j`| c`q  
c`dZw`bB wKQyKico`tpvci Rtg` tarqvi Rb`, tm`\_tj v atq tMvj tmti tetivZ

tfvi I mU`vi v bvg`tQ te`bvq

w`dQb`yAvovB N`Ev mgq j`wvi K\_v bq! wKs`cvi`tj i j`vM| gvtS gvtS  
wei`<sup>3</sup> ntv I wkDj x`Aek` wKQyeytj bv, tgqUv KvR`Ktg`fvj v, Nti`i` gvb`l`i  
gtZv mevi hZ`v`bq`N GUKt`gtb bv wbtj Pj`te`tKb!

c`l`g KtqKw`b gvnepei w`tK Lp`tPvL ti`LwQ`tj v wkDj x| wKs`Lvi v`c wKQy  
tPv`L ctowb etj GLb Avi I me wbtq gv`v Nvgvq bv`N D`ev`v cvi`j`tK wbtq  
gvnepe`K tLcv`Z tPov` Kti| etj`N` OtgtqUv Kx my`i`i` t`LQ! Avgvi tPqI  
my`i`, ZvB bv! Av`Qv miz` Kti etj v tZv, tZvgvi Bt`Q wU`t`Q nq bv?0

wkDj xi m`n`nc`Y` fve gvnepe gtb wbtq`tQ| w`tqi ci t`\_tKB GB  
hS`y`v Zv`K mn` Ki tZ n`t`Q| Zte cvi`j` th miz`B i`fcmx, GKUz evovewo  
i`Ktgi i`fcmx, gvnepe tmUv wkDj xi Kv`Q` w`Kvi Kti wbtq`tQ| Gi Kg my`ix  
GKUv tgq`tK tKv`bv`v`gx` c`t`l` emw t`\_tK wKfvte`i` Kti t`qv m`e` gvnepe  
tmUv tft`eB cvq bv| wkDj xi Kv`Q` t`\_tK tKv`bv`N` t`eti`i` m`t`z` A`%ea m`u`t`K`P  
Av`f`th`M` Gtb cvi`j`tK emw t`\_tK Zvotq` w`tq`tQ li` `v`x| I e`v`cvi`Uv  
A`w`Kvi Ki tJ I wkDj xi avi Yv`N` cvi`j`i` `v`gx` m`n` GtKev`i` Agj`K` bq|  
Kvi`Y, ewoi K\_v DV`tj` cvi`j` hZUv bv Zvi`v`gx` K\_v etj Zvi`tP`tQ` AtbK  
teuk etj li` t`eti`i` K\_v| t`eti`i` mewKQB Zvi fvj v j`vM, GgbwK GKw`b  
G`K\_v`l` etj wQ`tj v`N` Zvi Mv`qi M`U`v bmk Lp` my`i`| G`K\_v`i` gvtb wK?  
cj`l`i`i` kix`i`i` M`U` tUi cvq tKej Zv`i`i` `x`iv, thgb tKv`bv`v`tgq`i` kix`i`i`  
M`U` tKgb tmUv tKej Zvi`v`gx` Rv`tb, cvi`j` Zvntj` t`eti`i` Mv`qi M`U` tUi  
tc`tj v wKfvte? hv`tnvK, I Lv`tb hv` nevi ntq`tQ, GLv`tb wKQy`bv NU`tj` B` ntv v`N  
wkDj x`i` ayGUKB P`vq| gvnepe`K` tm`i` v`Mvq` etU Ges gvnepe` ti`M` tM`tj` tm`L`y`K`B  
nq| GKw`b gvnepe` ti`M` wM`tq` etj wQ`tj v`N

e`v`cvi`Uv D`ev`v` Kti tft`e`v`v`L`v| gtb Ki cvi`j`i` e`tj Avgv`i` evmvq  
GKUv he`K KvRi` tQ`tj Av`tQ| tm`t`l`t` Zv`K wbtq Avig hv` tZvgv`K m`n`  
Ki Zvg...

wQ| Zvg GBme wK ej tQv! wQ|

GLb wQ wQ Ki tQv tKb? Avgv`K` th`m`g`MZ` etj hv`v`Qv!

tKv`bv, cj`l`i` gvb`l`i`i` tKv`bv`i`w`p`tbB, Av`tQ`i`w`p`weKvi| KvRi  
tgq`i`i` m`t`z` KZ`e`i` m`u`K`w`K` bZb tKv`bv`w`el`q? D`ev`v` KL`tbv`i`tbQ` Zvg?  
ZvB etj e`v`cvi`Uv`K` Ggb` tRbv`v`j`vBR` Kti` tdtj` te? me`t`l`t` Gi Kg N`tU  
bmk?

Zv`N`tU` bv| Av`Qv` hv`I, tZvgv`K` Avi` G` wbtq` wKQyey`tev` bv|

tfvi I mU`vi v bvg`tQ te`bvq



WKS'WkDj xi gbUv LjZLj KiZB\_vtK | cvi'j tK Qmotaq t' qvUvI Kivb |  
GLb kixti i th Ae^v, GZ KvR WkDj xi ct'q mvgj vtvb m^eB bq | ZvQrov  
cvi'tji Kg@UZvi KviYB tm GLb AtbKLwb Zvi lci wbfPkxj ntq  
ctofo | Gw tK chte i w^b'Y hZB GwMtg AvmtQ, WkDj x bZb `yosvq Aw'i  
ntq hv'Q | nvmcvZvtj \_vKvi w^b\_tj vtZ gvnepe Avi cvi'j GKmt½ GB evmvq  
\_vKte, ZLb hw^ WkQyNtU hvq! Wk GgbB GKwU mgtaq eR'vtZi gtZv GKUv  
NUbv NtU | cvi'j GKw^b K\_vq K\_vq etj tdtj N

fveX, Avctbi fV'M'Uv Lpe fvtj v |  
tKbt i cvi'j, GZw^b cti tZvi GB K\_v gtb ntj v tKb?  
bv, gtb nbtQ AvtMB, KB bvB...  
tKb gtb ntqfo tmUv ej |  
fvBRvtbi kixtj i M^` Lpe my` i, ZvB bv fveX?  
WkDj xi gv\_vq AvKvk tfto cto | tqtUv ej to Kx! gvnepei Mvtqi MU I  
tcjtj v tKvtl tK? WkQyWk Gi gta^B NtU tMtQ? KLB NUtj v, Wkfvte NUtj v?  
WkDj x tP'Ptq I tVn ZB RvbWj Wkfvte? ej, ZB Wkfvte RvbWj?  
Rvb, Awg RvbN cvi'j i nm^gaxi gtZv wgvUvUv nvtm |  
nvmv bv nvi vgrv^, ej ZB Wkfvte RvbWj?  
K'vb, cQZ'Kw^b th fvBRvtbi KvcotPici aB, Awg tmB\_jv i BKv  
t^wL... Kx th my` i M^`... aBtZ B^Qv Kti bv... gtb j q nvtZ wqv mvi vRxb  
eBwv \_wK... |

RvbWj, 2005 |

t'fvi I mU'vi v bvtQ te^ bvg

## wBQK tcoGi Mf

Ggb nVr Kti t^Lv ntq hvte, fveZl cwiw | `e' tj LKt^ i Mf -Dcb^vtm  
ev tUvj wfk'bi m^v bvUk ev MuRvLyv wmtbgvq GgbW NtU | ev^te KLt'vB  
bq | ASZ Avgvi Rxbt tZv bqB | Awg GKevi hv' i tK nwi t'q tdtj wQ Zvt^ i  
mt½ Avi KLt'v wdti t^Lv nqwb | ev^te thtnZv nq bv, Avgvi Mt^ I ZvB  
GgbW NtU bv | thtP cto Lv'tgvLv wbtRtK `e' tj LKt^ i mwi tZ tK-B ev `wo  
KivZ P'v? hvtnK, Avmtj Lpe mv'v'vUv wbiwgl Rxbt Avgvi, mvi cObtRi  
tKvt'v e^vciB t'vB GLvtb | ewi kvj hvei Rb^ w^gv'ti Dtv gbt'xi mt½ t^Lv  
ntq hvte, GgbW ZvB my^ i Ki vq! Avtmb | gbt'xi! PgtK tMtj b, cWk?  
fveQb, GK^g i wex^k bvg! Awgl ZvB fveZvg GKmgq, cti gtb ntqfo  
ogbt'xi Qrov I i bvg Ab^ WkQyvevi mthvMB wQ'tj v bv | w^gv'ti Dtv, A^kvi  
Kitev bv, gbt'xi K\_v Avgvi gtb covQ'tj v | gtb Aek^ memgqB cto, WKS'  
Gevi wtkl fvtte gtb covi KviY nqtZv GB th, I ewi kv'tj i B t'gtq | gtb  
nvt'j v N Awg gbt'xi ewotZ hw'Q, thLv'tb Gi AvtM KLt'vB hvl qvi mthvM  
NtUw | mwZ^ ej tZ Wk, I t^ i ewotZ hvl qv tZv `i i K\_v, Awg KLt'v  
ewi kvj B hvBib | GuvB cOg hvl qv, Zv-I wZvSB `vtq ctoN Awdtmi KvtR |  
WKS' bv tMtj Kx nte, tmB w^b\_tj vtZn GKhtMi I teik mgq AvtMi  
w^b\_tj vi K\_v ej wQn ewi kv'tj i mewkQb fvtj v jvMtZv Avgvi | ewi kv'tj i  
Kx'Eb'tj v ev avb'vmo b^xi bvg i t'v Avgvi gbUv u u Kti DVtZv | gtb ntZv  
Rxbv'v^ tZv ewi kv'tj B Rbt'eb, cKwZ ZvtK AvtMB cW'tqfo gbt'xi Rb^  
wfv'fvg `Zwi Kivi KvtR! m^i NvtU wMtq ewi kvj Mvg j A-w^gv'ti i w^tK  
ZwKtq \_vKZvg, gtb ntZvN Avnv I i v Kx tms'fV'evb, I t^ i RbtB ntqfo  
ewi kvj hvei Rb^! gbt'xi Kcvtj tQvE Kvtj v wUcUvi w^tK ZvKvtj gtb ntZvN  
gvbl bv ntq hw^ I B wUc ntZ cvi Zvg, Zvntj I B wUcRxbB AtbK teik  
mv\_R ntZv! GBi Kg Avt'v KtZv Kx! Avt'vMi ZxeZv Wk tevSv hv'Q, cWk?  
niv, I i e^vcti Awg mwZ^B Agb AvteMc^Y wQj v | Avevi fve'teb bv th,  
gbt'xi Avgvi wUb-GR tco | gv^vm^cix'vi AvtM AvtM I i mt½ cwi Pq  
ntq'Q'tj v Avgvi | ZtZw^t'v Ktkwi K Avt'vMi eqm t'cwi t'q Gt'vQ, AtbK  
t'gtq mt½ Nt'vQ-wdti wQ, t'gtqeU'v ntqfo WkQy tco'gl cto'w `yPvi evi |  
Ktkvti t'gtq' i e^vcti th Zxe^ tKsznj wQ'tj v, ZtZw^t'v tmU wdtK ntZ

t'fvi I mU'vi v bvtQ te^ bvg



cwi Kí bv mdj ntjv bv| tKwēb eīm eīmB t`Lj vgn̄ wētktj i Avtjv gřQ  
AvmtQ, ZLb Avi tFzti eīm \_vktz cvijvg bv| w=gvi ZtZvŋŋY ejoMŋz  
tQto kxZj ŋŋvq cōek Kti tQ| Awg ti wj s-G fi w`tq GKUz SŋK `wovjvg|  
wētktj i Avtjv gřQ wMtq AvKvk I cw\_ex Rto GLb Ktb-t`Lv-Avtjv| GB  
Avtjv tZ mg`-cw\_exi iOB cvtē hvq| Avi b`xi eřK `wotq wētktj i gZi,  
Ktb-t`Lv-Avtjv Avi Nbvqgvb mŪv t`Lvi AwfÁZvUv wK eYŋŋhM` bq| tKD  
hw`k`wU bv t`tL \_vtKb Zvntj wZbtkv cōv eYŋŋ w`tq| ZvtK tmwU tevSřtbv  
hvte bv| gvby| Avmtj ZLb wbtRi gta` \_vtK bv, \_vtK ŪAb` tKv\_vl, Ab`  
tKvbtvLvbt|ŋ nqřZv tmRb`B GB dntK Avgvi cvtk Gtm th tKD `wotqřQ  
tmwU tuiB cvBwb| AřbKŋŋY SŋK `wotq t`tK Kó nŋŋQřv etj tmvRv nřq  
`wotřZB t`Ljvg, Avgvi cvtk gbtqř `wotřv! wēkŋm Kwib| třřew, wēāg|  
I B th, Ab` tKv\_vl wQj vgn̄ Zvi B KwUmbDtqkb! wKŠ` I hLb wRtÁm Ki tj vŋ  
tKgb AvřQbŋ ZLb mwZ` gtb ntjv Avi Avgj PgtK DVjvg| Ges`friegřZv  
tmwU ZvtK eřřZ w`jvg bv|

tKgb AvřQb, ej tjb bv tZv!  
GB tZv! Zvg tKgb AvřQv?  
GB tZv, řvtj v-g` wgvj tq|  
Gici wK ej řev? GZw`b ci Ggb AcŹ`wKZřvte GKmgřqi tōgKvi  
mř½ t`Lv nřq tMřj Kx-B ev ej vi \_vtK? Aek` I -B D×vi Ki tj vŋ  
tKv\_vq hvř`Qb?  
ewi kvj |  
KvřR, bv teovřZ?  
KvřR| Avgvi tZv teovevi RvqMv tbB|  
K-w`b \_vKřeb?  
wZb-Pvi w`b| Zvg?  
ewotřZ hw`Q| eřev Amy`'|  
I | GKv?  
niiv|  
ei tKv\_vq?  
I QŋU cvqwb| i pēvi hvte|  
tQřj řgtq?  
I ř`i `ř tLvjv, I ř`i eřvi mř` hvte|

řfvi I mŪvi v bvgřQ te`břq

fq j vřM bv?  
fq!  
GB th GKv GKv hv`Q!  
bvñ! Ařřm nřq tMřQ tZv! KřZřevi hvI qv Avmv Kti wQ!

Awg K\_v LřR cvB bv| wēřřqi av`v KvřUmb GLřbv| Awřgvb Gtm Mj vi  
KvřQ Rřov nřqřQ thb, mntřR K\_v ej řZ cvi wQ bv| wKŠ` I i gta` Gmřei wKQy  
tbB| Kx mnR, `řřwēK! thb cōZwbqřZB t`Lv nř`Q Avgř`i! thb tKvřbv  
ARřbv Aa`vq tbB Avgř`i Rřētb, thb cōZkōřZ řřzi te`bvq tKvřbv Kvřv  
`wM ctōwb cřřbv mēřřKř Aek`, Avcbviev ej řZ cvřibŋ (Avgvi eDl etj,  
I Avevi GmēwKQř Rřřb Kx bv!)ŋ gbtqř tZv AvgřřK AvbřwmbK cōZkōřZ  
t`qwb KLřbv| wKŠ` tōřB tZv GK Awj wLZ cōZkōřZ, nřřZ nřřZ aři ej řZB  
nteŋ GB th cōZkōřZ w`jvgŋ Ggb tZv tKvřbv K\_v tbB! Avi ZvOřov,  
Avgř`i mēřřKŋ nřřZ aivi chřq chř-tcōřqI wLb KLřbv| Zvntj? I i wK  
DvřZ wQřv bv AvgřřK Rřbvřbv? GZw`b GZ Zřēřřte K\_v\_tjv gtb bv ntj I  
GLb cřēřřjv tRřM DvřQ| mwZ` ej řZ wK, MZ cřbi eQři I i cōZ AwřřřwM-  
Awřgvb ŋŋY nřřZ nřřZ cōq wējxb nřq wMtqŋQřv, tRřM wQřv gaj wKQygnřřQ  
Avgvi memgq gtb nqŋŋ gvby| Avmtj mēřřKŋ wbtq eřřP bv, eřřP mēřřKř `řřZ  
wbtq| AwgI I i mř½ mēřřKř `řřZ wbtq teřřP AwQ|

wēq Kti tQb?ŋ I -B Avevi wRtÁm Kti |  
niiv|  
tQřj řgtq?  
GK tQřj |  
KřZv eo ntj v?  
GB tZv 4/5 eQi |

G Avevi tKgb K\_v! nq 4, bv nq 5| wbtRi tQřj i eqm Rřřbb bv?  
bv Rwb bv| ZřřZ wK tZřřvi tKvřbv Amřēav nř`Q? Ggb tZv bq th,  
Avgvi tQřj gřtb tZřřvi tQřj I!ŋ ej řZ wMtqI t`tg hvB| i wM t`wLřj vř  
wK, Awg ZvB Pç Kti B \_wK| Avmtj eD-er`Pv-mřmvi Gme wbtq K\_v ej řZ ev  
i břřZ řřřj v j wMtQ bv| ti wj s aři `ři ZřwKřq \_wK| AŪKvi nřq GřmřQ, wKŠ`  
b`xi eřK řřřc eřřZ cvřřQ bv| mēřřZ AvKvřk Pw`, GLvb t`tK t`Lv hvř`Q  
bv hw`I, wKŠ` řRvOřvi Avřřm t`tL tevSř hvř`Q| Rwb, řřřQbŋ `eřř  
řj LKř`i gřřZv AwgI tčřgi Mřř Pw` Dwřq řřřřvg| břři řřB, Awg

řfvi I mŪvi v bvgřQ te`břq

DVvBib | mwZ" mwZ" DtvfQ, mwZ" B DVtj Avgvi wK Kivi AvfQ? tj LKt` i tK Avcbv GZ m` tni tPvtL t` tLb tKb?

` wotqB \_vKteb, bv emteb?N eStZ cviW gblqx K\_v Pwj tq thtZ B"Oq | Bt"Q Avgvi I KitQ, wKs' cviW bv | cOkE DEi bv tctqL LjRtctZ emvi RvqMv tei Kti gblqx | GLbKvi w=gvi \_tjv AwFRvZ ntq DtvfQ, hvxt` iN wtkl Kti tKetbi hvxt` iN Rb" PgrKvi me mthvM-mjeavi e`v KtitQ | tWK-G gflvgL emvi Rb" tRvovq tRvovq tPqvi tctZ ti tLQ | Zvi B GK tRvovq wltq `Rtb gflvgL emj vg |

Avcab GK` gB Pc Kti AvfQb | Avgvi mvt\_ K\_v ej tZ Bt"Q KitQ bv? Kite bv tKb?

Zvntj GZ PcPvc th! AvtM tZv Ggb wQtb b bv!

Awg eivei B Kg K\_v ej |

Avgvi mvt\_ wKs' AtbK K\_v ej tZb |

niv, i agvI tZvgvi m1/2B |

Zvntj GLb ej tQb bv tKb?

Awg tmvRvmjR I i tPvtLi w` tK ZwkTq KwB Mj vq ej N `vLv, tZvgvi m1/2 Avgvi wKQy AgxgsvmZ wclq itq tMtQ | tm \_tjv cwi`vi bv ntj i ay KvUUm Kti K\_v Pwj tq hvI qv Avgvi ct` m`e bq |

Rxeb tZv KtZv \_tjv AgxgsvmZ wclq i B mgwN K\_vUv GKmgq Avcbvi KvTQB i tBwQj vg | hvtnvK, AwgI wclq \_tjv wbtq K\_v ej tZ PvB | etjv |

Avcab wRtAm Ki`b |

Avgvi GKwJB ctkE hv wKQyNtU tMtQ, Zwg th wmxvS-wbtqQ ev wbtZ eva" ntqQ, tmme wbtq Avgvi tKvtnv ctkEtbB, i ayGKwJgvI ctkE wK ctkE

Zwg AvgvtK wKQyRvbtj bv tKb?

Rvbtbvi mthvM cvBib | gv-i Amy`Zvi Lei tctq nVvr Ptb thtZ ntjv | wltq Ggb GK Ae`vi gta" coj vg thUv wqS`y Kivi tlgZv Avgvi wQtb v bv | gv Avgvi wclq Rb" Aw`i ntq DtvfQb, eiev cvI t` LtQb Gmtei wKQB Avgvi Rvbn wQtb v bv | gv-i te`- KivYvi ntqWtjv, IB mgqUvq Zvi Ae`v μgwmZ Lvi tci w` tK hwrQtb, wKs' K\_vUv KvDk ej vi gZv Ae`v wQtb v bv | Avgvi wclq Rb" gv-i GZ Aw`i Zv wQtb v tKb Rvtnv? KviY, gvtq te`- KivYvi ntj

tfvi I mU`vi v bvtQ te` bvg

tgvtq I nqN Gi Kg GKUv aviYv GLb chS-Avgvt` i mgvtR PjyAvfQ | gv-i LeiUv RvbvRwb ntq tMtj Avgvi Avi wclqB nte bv, GB Rb" GZ j`KvPvi | Gv` tK wPwKrmvi Afvte gmvjv gitZ etmtQb! tZv Ae`vUv ZLb GZUvB cOkZtb Ptb tMtjv th, Avcbvi K\_v gv-evevtK ej vi B mvm cwrQj vg bv | Avi ej tevB ev tKv fi mvq? Avcbvi gfl tZv tKvtnv b wclq-msmvi GBme ctkE wKQy i wbtq |

tmme ej vi gZv m`uK`wK `Zvi ntqWtjv Avgvt` i? Awg wK tmB mgqUKtctqWj vg?

bv | ntZ cvitZv, nqub | tmRb" Awg AvcbvtK `vqx KiW bv | `vqUv Avgvi B | AwgB twk mgq wbtq tdtj wQj vg |

tKb wbtqWtj ?

tmUv ej tev | Zvi AvtM IB ctk1/2Uv tkl KwI | Awg IB mgq ASZ GKUvvti i Rb" Xivq AvmtZ tPvtQj vg, i agvI Avcbvi m1/2 K\_v ej vi Rb" | eiev AvmtZ t` wbtq | tRvi Kti Avmvi gZv cwi`wZl wQtb v bv | tZv, ZLb GKevi kvjv wltqWtjv Avgvt` i ewotZ | wKs' I AvgvtK etj Bwb th, Avcbvi mvt\_ I i t`Lv ntqQ ev Avcab wPw w` tqtQb | Avgvi Awfgvbl ntqWtjv Lp, Awg Avcbvi KvQ t` tK GKUv wPw Avkv Kti wQj vg |

wKs' kvjv tZvgvtK wPwUv t` qub tKb? I i GB AvPi`Yi gvtb wK?

tmUv ZLb RvbZvg bv | wclq AtbKw` b ci I GKw` b Avgvi emvq wltq etj wQtb vN` Awg nqtZv fj KtiW, wKs' tZvi Ag1/2 Kvgbv KwI wbtq IB cwi`wZtZ tZvtK wPwUv w` tZ ZB wclq` comZ | wclqZ i wRl ntZ cviWZ bv | I w` tK Kvgj fvBtqi I tKvtnv wKwKvbn tB th tZvtK wclq Kti Nti Zj te! wKs' GB wPwUvi fvi Awg Avi eBtZ cviW bv | tZvi wPw tZvtKB w` tZ Gj vg | w` wclq ci `vqx-msmvi-kj` i ewo-gvtq gZi GB mewKQy wgvj tq AvcbvtK ctkE fjt B hwrQj vg | gtb nvrQtb vN` hv ntqtQ fvjt vB ntqtQ, GitPtq twk wKQy cvl qvi K\_v wQtb v bv Avgvi | wKs' IB wPwUv cto mewKQy t j vUcvj U ntq tMtjv | gtb ntjv, mewKQy A`Kvi Kti Avcbvi KvTQ Ptb bv wltq weivU Aciva KtiW | Avgvi tmB Acivaveva GLtbv Ktqub | GLb tZv ctivcvi msmvi x, `vqx-mšvb, Zeymemgq gtb nq AvcbvtK Awg VwKtqW |

bv, vKvtnv ctkEtbq | Avgvi IB GKUvB ctkEwQtb v | DEi tctq tMw | Avti KUv ctkEki tZ cwi?

gblqx nvmj vN` Lp KvUUm Ki tQb th!

tfvi I mU`vi v bvtQ te` bvg

tZvgvi gv-i Ae-v Zng AvtM t\_tKB RvbtZ, tmUv AvgvtK Rvblv nb tKb  
Zv-l ej tj | wKs' Avgvi e'vcvti mnxvš-ubtZ Zng GZLwb mgq wbtqUQj  
tKb?

Zvi KviY uQjv | Avcbvi bvtg K'vuvfm AtbK AvtRevR K\_v Qovbv  
uQjv | GiKg GKRb gvbj tK Rxebm/x wntmte tetQ tbqvi e'vcvti th tKvfbv  
tgtqB AtbK mgq tbe, tKD tKD nqtZv cUg wetePbvZB ev` w tq t` te |

AvtRevR K\_v! Avgvi bvtg! wK iKg?N Avgvi msvNwZK-iKg  
we`\$qteva ntjv |

GB thgb, Avcbv tbkvUkv Ktib...

wKs' Avgv tZv KLtbv tbkv Kwib |

tbkv wK bq | g`U` Lvb...

Zv tLZvg Aek` | mthvM tctj, gvtS gvtS | wbgvgZ bq | wKs' tbkv Kiv  
ej tZ hv tevSvq, A\_@ A`wWkKb, tmUv Avgvi KLtbv uQjv bv | tivR tivR g`  
Lvl qvi gtZv cqmvB tZv uQjv bv |

cUzr` b Lvb bwmK gvtS gvtS Lvb, tmUv tZv ckeabq | wclqUv Avgi Rb`  
Lp wechqKi uQjv | g` Lvl qv wbtq Avgvi gta` GKUv Athšw<sup>3</sup>K fwmZ Avi  
AvZsK uQjv | g` Lvl qv tjvKl th fvtjv ntZ cvti, tmB avi YvB Avgvi uQjv  
bv | tevSbB tZv, gd`tj i ga`weE GKUv tgtqi ctq Gme ms`vi KwUq I Vv  
KtZv Ktoi!

GLb tKtUq?

niv | bv tKtU Dcvq AvtQ? Avgvi ei tZv wbgvgZB Lvq |

Zng wKQyettjv bv?

bvn | ej tj I i bte bv | ZvB Svgtjv bv ewotq tgb wbtqUQ | msmvi KitZ  
tMjt tqtqt` i tK AtbKwKQytgfb wbtZ nq |

i aytgtqt` i tK bq g`Wvg, tQj t` i tKl AtbK wKQy tgb wbtqB msmvi  
KitZ nq |

Avgvi Mjvq nqtZv mnR fwmU tui tctq tntm tdj tjv gbtqx | eDtk Lp  
tgfb Ptj b eS!

Zv tZv Pj tZB nq...

Mf Uv wK GB chS-tj Lvi ci nš-š-ntq eD Gtj wN GB wKQyUvKv`vl  
tZv |

UvKv! wKtmi UvKv!

tfvi I mU`vi v bvtQ te` bvg

wKtmi UvKv Avevi, KvMtRi UvKv!

BqvwKQtiv bv | nVv Kti UvKv Pvt`Qv tKb?

nVv Kti PvBjvg tKv\_vq? Nti evRvi ej tZ wK`OytbB | Zng tZv cv`exi  
tmiv Ajm, AvgvtK GKUzevRvi Uv tZv Kti w`tZ cvti v!

gvd Kti `vl | wKs' tmw`bB bv GK nvRvi UvKv w`jvg, GZ ZvovZwio tkl  
ntq tMjt v?

GK nvRvi UvKv! evRvti tZv hvl bv, tMjt eS`tZ, GK nvRvi UvKvi evRvi  
Kitj wZb-Pvi w`bl Ptj bv | msmvi Uv tZv Pwjtq wbtZ nte!

wK ej tQv Zng? t`kUv wK Rvcvb ntq tMjt v th, e`wMfiwZ UvKv wbtq  
AtaR e`wM evRvi wbtq AvmtZ nte!

Ae`v Zvi tPtqL Lvivc Rbve | It`i Zey e`wM fiwZ Kti UvKv tbqvi  
qIgv AvtQ | Avgvt` i tZv Zv-l tbB | Av`Qv Zng wK wj LtQv GZ gtbvthwM w`tq  
ettjv tZv!

Mf wj LuQ, tctgi Mf |

tctgi Mf! tmw`b bv`tL Kti ej tj, efov ntq hv`Qv, Atpbv Zi`Yxiv  
GLb Avi fvB etj WvtK bv, AvstKj etj WvtK! Zv AvstKjt i nVv bZb tctg  
Rbtjv wKfvte?

bZb tctg bq g`Wvg | cvt`bv tctgB | gbtqK wbtq Mf | tmw`b t`Lv ntjv  
tZv, gbUv fwi ntq AvtQ, eS! Mf wj tL wbgvtq tdj tZ Pw`Q |

Zng tek AvtQv | Mf wj tL gv\_v t`tK wbgvtq tdj tQv | Av`Qv, GKUv Mf  
wj tL evRvi`i Uv GKUzbwgtq w`tZ cvti v bv!

evR K\_v ettjv bv | Mf wj tL l me nq bv |

bv-B ev ntjv, ZeytZv wj LtZ cvti v! gvbj GZ mvdvi KitQ, mvi v`tki  
gvbj Avatcu tLq w`b KvUvt`Q, Avi Zng wj LtQv tctgi Mf! gvbtli Rb`  
tZvgvi tKvfbv gvqv-ggZv tbB?

UvKv wbtq GLvb t`tK fvtMv tZv! tZvgvi tj Kpvi i`btZ Bt`Q KitQ bv |  
Avgvi gWUvB bo Kti w`t`Qv!

eD Avgvi w`tK GKUv AwMewo tntb Ptj tMjt v, wKs' AvgvtK f`\$ KitZ  
cvi tjv bv | Avgv GLb gbtqZ AwQ | Avgv hLb gbtqZ `wK ZLb wKQb  
AvgvtK `uk`Kti bv |

AvcbviB ej p, Mf tj Lvi mgq Gme hšyv mn`nq? Mf i m½  
evRvi`ti i m`uK`K? GBme wcevt`i tmUv tevSvte tK ej p! hvtnK, gbtqxi

tfvi I mU`vi v bvtQ te` bvg

Mí ej uQj vg, Avevi tmLvthB tdiv hvK | gblqx wRtÁm KtiwQtj vN eDtK Lp  
tqtB Pwj Kx bv | Avi Awg DEi w tqwQj vgN Zv tZv Pj tZB nq |

Zvi ci wRtÁm Kij vgN Zv Avgvi bvtg Avi wK AvtRvR K\_v i tbiQtj ?

I niiv, GB wclqW wbtq Avcbvi mvt\_ K\_v ej vUvI Lp „i“ZcYq GKUv  
tZv ej jvgB, Avtív Aþk K\_v...

wKŠ' Avgvi bvtg GZ K\_v Qovte tKb? K\_v Qovq wL'vZt` i bvtg | Awg  
tZv tZgb tKD wQj vg bv |

wQtj b | wL'vZB wQtj b | hviv ivRbmZ-UvRbmZ Ki tZv Zv` i evBti  
AvcbB me tPtq wL'vZ wQtj b |

Awekjm |

bv, miz` ej wQ | clogwRs ivBUviv, Kveiv K'v=úvrm wL'vZB \_vtK |  
Avcbvi tj Lvth wL, Rieb-hvcb wbtq Aþk Aþbv tQtj tqt` i tKI K\_v ej tZ  
i tbiQ | tPbriv tZv ej tZvB | Avcb nqtZv tmUv RvbtZb bv | wKŠ' e'vcivUv  
Awg tUv tctqWj vg Avcbvi m½ cwiPtqi ciciB | m=úKv Ab'w tK hvI qvi  
AvtMB AþtKBN wtkl Kti tQtj ivN Gtm Avcbvi bvtg AvtRvR K\_v etj  
thZ |

wK K\_v?

Avcb bmk mviivZ cvtKwMtq Lvvc tqtq` i m½ Mí Ktib, Avtív Kx  
Kx Ktib, knii me „Üv-e`gvt` i m½ bmk Avcbvi eÜZt |

Awg nv nv Kti tnfm DVj vg |

nvmQtb tKb?

Ggub |

GgubB nvfmbw, tKb nvmjt b ej tZ nte |

AvQv ej tev | Zvi AvtM Zvg etj v, Gme K\_v Zvg wekjm Ki tZ?

Awg wekjm-Awekftmi avti-KvtQB hvBwb | GgbwK K\_v\_tj v miz` Kx bv  
Zv-I hvPvB Kti t` wLwb | Avgvi tevSvovUv wQtj v Avgvi wbtRi mvt\_B, Avcbvi  
mvt\_ bq | Awg Gi mewKQtKB miz` ati wbtq fiveZvgN Avcbvi GB Pwi T wU  
Avgvi Aþbv, Avi th Pwi T wU Awg wPtbiQ, GB `þ wgvj tq th Avcb ZvtK Awg  
mviivRxb ati wtkZvte fvtjvte tthZ cvi tev Kx bv | Avgvi Rb` wclqUv  
mnR wQtj v bv | ms`vi\_tj v tZv tSto tdj tZ cwiwb, mnR nte wKfvt? wKŠ'  
Avcbvi AvKlY Dtcwv Kivl m=é wQtj v bv Avgvi ctw | IB Rb`B mgqW  
wbtqWj vg |

tfvi I mÜ'viv bvtQ te` bvg

tkl chŠ-wK wmxvš-wbtqWj ?

tmUv wK Avcb textSvwb? tkl thw` b t` Lv ntj v, Avcb wK textSvwb,  
Awg Avcbvi KvtQB Gtmw?

niiv etj wQj vg |

Avcb wKŠ' etj bwb, Avgvi K\_v i tbi nvmjt b tKb |

nvmj vg... Zvg hv i tbiQtj meB miz`, Zte GKUvUB÷ nqt tZvgvi Kvtb  
tMtQ | Awg miz`B gvtS gvtS g` tLZvg, cvtKwMtq mviivZ ati wtkKb'v` i  
mvt\_ Mí Ki Zvg...

wtkKb'v bvgUvI Avcbvi t`qv, ZvB bv? Avcb KLtBv Avcbvi tj Lvq  
cwZv, tek`v GBme kã e`envi Ktib bv | gvtLI etj b bv |

niiv, AvgviB t`qv | tZv, I t` i m½ Avgvi Lp AvQv ntZv, I t` i  
KvRjvc t` LZvg | tkl ivtZi w`tK I t` i cvtk i tq NvgtqI coZvg tKvtb-  
tKvtbw` b | wKŠ` IB th, Kx Kx thb Kiv, I Uv Kwib KLtBv | Kivi mthvM wQtj v  
bv | I t` i m½ GKUv mnR m=úKwZwi Ki tZ ntj I Uv Kiv hvte bv | I iv  
hv` i tK Kv÷gvi etj gtb Kti, Zvt` i m½ Rvtebi K\_v etj bv | I iv AvgvtK  
wK etj WvKtZv Rvtrv?

wK?

AvDj v`v`v |

gvtb?

gvtb cvMj, Gtj vgtj v | Awg I t` i tK WvKZvg w` etj | nti Ki Kg bvg  
w` tqwQj vg I t` i N ivOw, e,w, c'úw, KvÁbw, gwYw` GBme...

wKŠ' tKb Gme Ki tZb Avcb?

Avgvi fvtj v j wMtZv | i ay I t` i mvt\_B bq, bvbv aiti Acivtai m½  
RwZ tj vKRtbi m½I Avgvi m=úKwQtj v | Awg gvtS gvtS mviivZ ati  
GB knii iv`wvU Avj Mvj tZ Nti teotqW | KtZvevi AvgvtK cvj tk ati tQ,  
wQbZvBkvixiv ati tQ | Zvici Avgvi K\_vevZP` i tbi wQbZvB Kivi e`tj  
ti ÷ tihU wbtq LvBtqtQ | GB knii tKD hv` mviivZ ati Nti teovq Zvntj  
gvZvj -feNti-tPvi-„Üv-nvBR`vKvi-wtkKb'v-cvj k Gt` i m½ eÜZi nteB |  
Awg G\_v\_tj v Lp GbRq Ki Zvg |

GbRq Ki tZb!

niiv | I iv tZv Avmtj mgvR I ivtöf c'wv Z wqg-Kvbp, AvBb-Av`vj ZtK  
etov AvOj t` Lvtrv gvbl | tKD tZv Avi Bt`Q Kti Acivax nq bv, mevi

tfvi I mÜ'viv bvtQ te` bvg

tC0tB GKUv Ki`Y Mí `vK | I iv tmB Mí t`K tewi tq Avmv gvb| , mgvRtK  
t`vovB-tKqvi Kiv gvb| | wbtRt`i gtZv GKUv RMr `Zwi Kti wbtqtQ Zviv,  
I t`i RMrUv GtKeftiB Ab`iKg, tmB RmtZi I wbgg Kvbv AvtQ, wKŠ` tmUv  
cPuj Z mgvRi avti KvQI hvq bv | GmeB AvgvK Lp AvKI P Ki tZv |

Awg wKŠ` Avcbvi Gme e`vL`v bv tRtB, GgbwK e`vci UvK Lvivc ati  
wbtqB...

wKŠ` ZvtZ tZv tKvfv j vf ntj v bv gblqx |

niv, tKvfv jvf ntj v bv | Rxeblv cvtë tMtv... I tjuvUvtj vU ntq  
tMtv vN ej tZ ej tZ I i Mj v ati Gtj v |

Awg! wKQy ej jvg bv Avi | Kx-B ev ejv hvq! m`úK, m`úK P `vq,  
m`úK P `šZ Gme tZv Avi gaj nq bv memgq | KLtBv KLtBv fwi ntq tPtc  
etm Kutá | nqtZv I i t`tI tZgbuUB ntqtQ | GKRTbi m½ m`úKŠ` nevi  
`vq I `šZ wbtq Avti KRtbi m½ msmv hvcb KwB e`vci | Avgvi t`tI  
wclqu Aek` GKUv Ab`iKg | Avgvi gta` tKvfv Acivateva tB | Kvi Y,  
Avgvi Pvl qvi gta` thgb tKvfv duK wQj v bv, tPóvi tKvfv KguZI wQj v bv |  
wQj v Abš-Atc, Abbš-tc | dtj w`tb w`tb `vqUKŠ` Stí ctoftQ tRtM  
AvtQ `šZ | GLbl, GB GZw`b cil I i m½ Awg wbgqZ GKv GKv K\_v  
ejv | Avgvi hvezq wmb I te`bvi K\_v, `tL I Avbt`i K\_v, Acgib-nZkv-  
`cfti K\_v, e`Zv I mvdjt`i K\_vN hv Awg KvDtk ej tZ cwi bv,  
tm`tj v I tKB ejv | ej tZ cwi etj B GLtBv fvtj v AwQ, K-Rb gvb! I B ev  
Ggb GKRB K\_v ejv i m½ v`K! Avgvi gvtS gvtS gtb nq, I i m½ Avgvi  
wetq ntj, msmvi ntj m`úK tKgb ntZv? eštZ cwi bv | GgubtZ wetq-  
msmvi Gmtei cZ BtZvgt`B Avgvi cQ Nv Rtb tMq | Avgvi eD th Lp  
Lvivc tqt ev I i m½ th Avgvi A`WRv`-tgu nqib Zv bq, eis AtbK  
e`vcti B I Amvavi YtZi mxgv QjZ cvti | ZeyAwg Kvš` msmvi e`vci Uv wK  
Avgvi `fvtei m½ hvq bv | gblxi m½ I wK Awg Ggb Kvš`-ntq coZig?  
tmUv Lp ggŠK e`vci ntZv | fvtj v etm KvDtk wetq Kivi ci Zvi m½  
Riebhcib Kvš`-ntq covi gtZv te`bvqK e`vci Avi wK AvtQ? I i m½  
msmvi ntj Rxeb nqtZv Ab`iKg ntZv, wKŠ` tmUv th m`KiB ntZv Zv  
wvÖZfvte ejv hvq bv | GmeB eS | ZeytKvfv tKvfv mgq I i Rb` eKt Lp  
Mnb-Mfxti tMvctb th `xNRm cto bv, Zv-I bq | G nt`Q Új vBd BR  
Gj mtnqvúv ev ÚAb` tKv\_v, Ab` tKvfvLvbtúv gtZv e`vci | tKewj gtb nqN

tfvi I m`vi v bvtQ te`bvq

G Rxeb Awg PvBib, Avgvi Kw`Z Rxeb cto AvtQ Ab` tKv\_v | wKŠ`  
tKv\_vq, Rwb bv |

Avgv`i K\_v t`tg `vK `xNigtqi Rb` | Zvici GKmgq K`wUv-eq  
Gtm Lvefti K\_v wRtAm Kti | gblqx ivtZi Lvevi ti ta GtbtQ etj wclw tq  
w`tZ Pvq, wKŠ` Avgvi j A`-w`-gvti i Lvevi Lp cQt`i etj I tK `yRtbi Lvevi  
i`tg w`tg thtZ evj | gblqx Avgvi tKvfv Avtm, `fUv weQvbi gvSLvbt  
tUvej Uv tUtb Gtb gLvgwL etm | K`wUv eq Gtm Lvevi w`tg hvq | GB cQg  
GKB tUvej gLvgwL etm Lvl qvi m`hvM nq Avgv`i | Lvevi ci Avevi evBti  
Gtm eim, wKQY mvgtbi w`K wMq `wotq `wK | Gtj vgtj v K\_v nq AtbK,  
wKŠ` Avj vc Rtq bv | thb, hv wKQyRvbi wQj v me Rvfv nht tMq, hv wKQyev vi  
wQj v ejv nht tMq | ivZ evto, tWK-G BZ`-Z Qwotq `vKv h`ixiv me NjgvZ  
Ptj hvq, Zvici I Avgiv `wotq `wK | KtZvY `wotq wQj v gtb tB, Gi  
gta` wK etj wQ, wK `itwQ Zv-I gtb tB | nVr I i `útk`Avgvi m`f tdti |  
t`wL Avgvi nvZ I wbtRi `yrvtZ Ztj wbtqtQ | I i tPvL tFRv, cQvUkvti I B  
tFRv tPvLi fvlv eS DVtZ cwi bv etj B nqtZv I etj N ÚRvfv, tZvgvi  
K\_v hLb gtb nq, ZLb Avgvi `vq-msmvi - `fUv ev`Pv mewKQyZtQ ntq hvq,  
Bt`Q Kti me tQto tZvgvi KvQ Ptj Avm | 0

GZw`b ci Avevi nvZ nvZ, Avevi gblxi ÚZig0 m`f`ab! Awg wKQyev  
bv | Avgvi tZv Ggb Bt`Q Kti bv, ej tev tKb? I i Rb` Mfxi GK te`bvteva  
AvtQ Avgvi, wKŠ` I i m½ ev Avi Kvfv m½B GKUv cjtiv Rxeb KvUvbtvi mva  
nq bv Avgvi |

Avgvi tKvfv mvov bv tctqB nqtZv I etj, Zvg Njgvte bv? AtbK ivZ  
ntj v tZv!

niv, Ptj v |

Awg wMq wbtRi i`tg XyK, Avi Kx Avd`N tC0tB tC0tB gblxi ! Gevi  
Awg I i tPvL coftZ cviw, tmB tPvL gw`iZv, AvgšY, AvKI P | I wbtRi  
t`tKB `iRvUv eU Kti w`tj tmB fvlv Avtív cwi`vi nq | gblqx wMq `fUv  
weQvbi GKUvZ i`tg cto etj N Új vBUUv Ad Kti `v | 0 Awg j vBU Ad Kti  
Ab` LvUi w`K GtMvZB I i KÉ`i wN ÚGw`K Gtmv bv! 0 Awg tmB WvKtK  
Dt`v Ki tZ cwi bv | P`K AvKI P I i w`K GwMq hvB | I wvwo Kti  
AvgvK Rwtq ati | Awg | gblqx etj N ÚRvfv, Awg hLb Avgvi `vxi m`  
wuj z nB, ZLb tZvgvi K\_v fve | gtb nq, I bq, ZvgB Rwtq ti tLQ

tfvi I m`vi v bvtQ te`bvq

AvgrtK| eQti ci eQi ati Awg li mvt\_ GB Awfbq Kti Ptj wQ| Avgvi  
RiebUv Ggb ntjv tKb ej tZ cvtiv? tZivgtK VmktqW, wbtR VtKwQ, I tKI  
VKwvQ| wbtRtK Avcv`g`K cZvi K gtb nq, Rvrbv! •¶

I GBme etj , Avi Avgvi thb tNvi tj tM hvq| AÜKvti I tK Rwtq ati  
nVvr Kti gtb nqñ gbtqK Awg tKvrbw`b fvjv Kti t`wLwb| A\_® GKRB  
cj`I Zvi Kw¶¶Z igbtK th tPvL t`tL tbq, tgc tbqñ tZgb Kti t`wLwb|  
t`wLwb I i eK KtZvUkz DPz wbtZt`t gvc tKgb, tKvgti tg` RtgqQ Kx bv  
BZ`w`| Awg tmB cÜgw`b t`tK I i tPvLi w`tK Zmktq wQj vg, AvRI ZvB  
t`tKwQ| Rwb, Avcbvrv fvqQb, Wvrv wgt`\_ ej wQ| bv, G wgt`\_ bq| Awg  
wbtRtK mvajš-wntmte `ve KivQ bv| Avgvi Kvgbv-evmbv cÜj | ifcmx  
tgtq`i t`Lj gntZP gta` Zvi kixti AvKI¶¶q Ask\_tjv t`tL wbtZ fj  
Kwi bv, eD Qvov Avi KvDtK `úk®Kwi w Ggb `veI Kitev bv, wKš` gbtqxi  
e`vcvi Uv Avgvi KtQ mwZ`B Ab`i Kg| GB Pevš-gntZ®Gtm eštZ cvijvgñ  
tKb I Avgvi mgMÖRto AvtQ| GKevi Bt`Q ntjv mg`-AveiY Lj I tK t`tL  
wbB, cÜek Kwi I i gta`, I i mg`-im wbsto wbtq Aw`g Dj ¶¶m tgtZ Dw|  
Rwb, gbtqx GLb GZUKd evav t`te bv, wbtRtK Avgj mgc¶¶ Kti etm AvtQ  
tm| GBme e`vcvi AtbK AvtMB eštZ wktLwQ| wKš` nVvrB gtb ntjvñ  
`i Kvi tbB, wKQy wKQy AcYZv \_vKv fvjv| Avgvi gtb K\_v I cotZ cvijv  
bv nqtZv, wbtRB eK t`tK AvPj mwi tq w`tjv, wdmwclwmtq ej tjv...

Mí Uv Avi GwMtq tbqv m`e n`Q bv| eD eKvevR Ki tQñ mvi v`k Sto  
j ÜfÜ ntq tMtQ, nvrvi nvrvi gvbj gviv tMtQ, j vL j vL gvbj mcvdi KitiQ,  
`yw`b ati emvq KvtiU tbB, cvwb tbB, Avi Dw eb etm etm Mí wj LtQb| GB  
Zug DVte tUvej t`tK? bBtj Awg mewKQjZ Av`b awi tq t`tev|

GKevi ej tZ Bt`Q Kiti vñ Awg GB Mí tj Lv eÜ Kti w`tj wK So  
t`tg hvte, gvbtli gZi ev `¶¶¶¶ Kgte, Btj KuUtmU wcti Avmte, cvbi  
`¶¶¶¶¶¶ cÜvñ `i` nte? ej tZ cvijvg bv| AtbK tVtK wktLwQ, memgq me  
K\_v ej tZ tbB|

Mí Uv tkl ch®-ejv ntjv bv, cvWK| G ch®B \_vK| nqtZv wKQy wKQy  
AcYZv \_vKvB fvjv|

AvM÷-bt`f`¶, 2007|

tfvi I mÜ`vi v bvgtQ te`bvq

tfvi I mÜ`vi v bvgtQ te`bvq